

Dearborn, del.

A. Bowen, Sc.

SCENE IN BOSTON  
NEW ENGLAND

SCENE IN BOSTON  
NEW ENGLAND

A

TOPOGRAPHICAL  
AND  
HISTORICAL  
DESCRIPTION OF BOSTON,

FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWN TO  
THE PRESENT PERIOD:

WITH SOME  
ACCOUNT OF ITS ENVIRONS.

BY

CHARLES SHAW, ESQ.

MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

*In urbe sua hospes, in patria sua peregrinus.*

CAMBDEN.

*—nocturnis juvat impallescere chartis.*

PERSIUS.

BOSTON:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY OLIVER SPEAR.

1817.

214



DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS, TO WIT:

DISTRICT CLERK'S OFFICE.

BE IT REMEMBERED, That on the fifteenth day of May, A. D. 1817, and in the forty first year of the Independence of the United States of America, OLIVER SPEAR, of the said District, has deposited in this Office the Title of a Book the Right whereof he claims as Proprietor in the words following, to wit: A Topographical and Historical Description of Boston, from the first Settlement of the Town, to the present Period: with some account of its Environs. By CHARLES SHAW, Esq. Member of the American Antiquarian Society.

*In urbe sua hospes in patria sua peregrinus.* CAMDEN.  
*—nocturnis jurat impallescere chartis.* PERSIUS.

In Conformity to the Act of the Congress of the United States, entitled, "An Act for the Encouragement of Learning, by securing the Copies of Maps, Charts and Books, to the Authors and Proprietors of such Copies, during the Times therein mentioned;" and also to an Act entitled, "An Act supplementary to an Act entitled, An Act for the Encouragement of Learning, by securing the Copies of Maps, Charts and Books, to the Authors and Proprietors of such Copies during the times therein mentioned; and extending the Benefits thereof to the Arts of Designing, Engraving and Etching Historical, and other Prints."

JOHN W. DAVIS, } Clerk of the District  
{} of Massachusetts.

1757  
1758

## PREFACE.

---

THE reader is here presented with a collection of facts relating to the history of Boston. Most of them are familiar to those, who have had curiosity to peruse our early writers, and patience to look over the musty records of the town. To such this book will be useful merely as an Index. It was compiled chiefly for that class of readers, whose active duties give them little time for researches of this kind, and who yet feel a lively interest in every thing connected with the characters of their ancestors, and the history of their birth place. To benefit such, we have extracted *literatim* from our old historians, (many of whose works are now difficult to be procured), almost every paragraph, which came within the compass of our original design.

While the historians of New England have little cause to complain of the want of authentic materials, the mere topographer will not

find them so abundant as might be expected. Our old writers are minute even to tediousness in recording the foundation of churches, the names of ruling elders, and remarkable providences, and so forth ; but they have given us little or no topographical information. They have failed to notice the original appearances of the places where they settled, and their progressive advancement. One of them has furnished what he quaintly calls an Ecclesiastical Map of this country, but it is of no service to one in fixing boundaries of places, in ascertaining the former courses of streams, or in determining the line, which once separated the water from the dry land. In a lecture preached in 1698, entitled the "Bostonian Ebenezer," the learned preacher says, "It would be no unprofitable thing for you to pass over the several streets, and call to mind who lived here so many years ago? Why? In that place lived such a one," &c. Who does not regret that he has not given us the result of these profitable enquiries? Retrospection lingers with melancholy delight on the spot to which talents, and learning, and piety, once gave importance. As to these things, however, every reader will decide according to his peculiar sensibilities and habits of thinking. The writer has availed himself of all that could be found in the works of our

early writers, and what tradition had delivered to the most aged inhabitants of the town, he has collected with no inconsiderable labour. But tradition in an age of letters is scanty and uncertain, and makes but a small part of the general stock of information. What is now of importance was matter of little consideration in a former period; and such facts did not impress the mind sufficiently to be minutely remembered after a lapse of years. No one but the antiquarian can tell the difficulties and appreciate the labour of gathering dates from tomb stones, characters from epitaphs, and boundaries from loose and imperfect records.

For the accuracy of the matter in this work, the author is responsible; but succinct description and nice arrangement ought not to be expected: descriptions of places, buildings, &c. he sometimes received from such sources that delicacy forbade him to alter if he wished; and facts of importance were frequently discovered too late to be placed in their proper order. The accounts of societies, descriptions of buildings, &c. are, for the most part inserted in the words, in which they appeared in print, or were communicated in writing, without encumbering the volume with useless authorities and numerous marks of quotation.

The work is a *compilation*;—“a thinge (to use the words of old Burton) of mere industrie; a *collection* without wit or invention.” From Pemberton, who travelled the same road before us, and collected many important facts, we have quoted freely, and have never altered his phraseology, except for the purpose of abbreviation. The account of Harvard University is from the New-England Journal. To a friend, who formed the table of contents, the author is also under obligation. Unavoidable circumstances, which it is needless to recount, have protracted the publication to this time. In a few instances articles are referred to, which the limits of the work allowed us no room to insert, although it has been extended sixty pages beyond the number stated in the prospectus: besides it is ornamented with a greater number of plates, executed in a more expensive style, than was originally contemplated.

It is now brought to a close, and the author with diffidence offers it to the inhabitants of this metropolis, who ever appreciate the worth of industry, and know how to bestow the recompense of reward.

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Ancient House in Cross Street, - - - - -	65
Acres of Land, number of in Boston, - - - - -	82
Ancient Police, - - - - -	123
Assessors, first chosen only for some specific purpose, - - - - -	128
Ancient Training in Boston described, - - - - -	160
Artillery Comp. Ancient and Hon. Charter, &c. - - - - -	161
Alms House, new, and number of subjects, - - - - -	217
Athenæum, Boston, - - - - -	274
Association of Booksellers, - - - - -	278
Ancient Arch, - - - - -	291
Aqueduct, - - - - -	300
Agency Office, - - - - -	305
Braintree formerly considered appertaining to Boston, - - - - -	17
Blackstone's Neck, now Boston, - - - - -	32
Blackstone, first Englishman who slept on Peninsula, - - - - -	45.
Peninsula purchased of him, - - - - -	33
Burying Place, first, origin of, - - - - -	84
Boston, original name Shawmut, - - - - -	50
date of founda. of, and cause of being so named, - - - - -	51
as described by our ancient writers, - - - - -	ib.
as described by modern writers, and as it now is, - - - - -	56
situation, extent, &c. also original appearance - - - - -	57
formerly a populous Indian settlement, - - - - -	78.
Beacon Hill described, also the Monument, - - - - -	117
Bridges, - - - - -	120
Bellman employed in 1653, instead of a Watch, - - - - -	128
Board of Health—power, duty, &c. - - - - -	154
Boston, military force of, in 1703 and 1816, - - - - -	167
Boylston Market, - - - - -	236
Boston Athenæum, - - - - -	274
Booksellers, association of, rules, &c. - - - - -	278
Blessing of the Bay, first vessel built, - - - - -	295
Cape Cod, origin of the name, - - - - -	13
Charter, old, vacated in 1684—new one formed, 1691, - - - - -	24
Charter old, abstract of the patent, form and device of the seal, &c. Motto of present arms, - - - - -	24, &c.
Churches, found. of, in Boston and Charlestown, laid 1630, - - - - -	36
Court of Assistants, first, holden on board the Arabella - - - - -	35
Causes of emigrating to America, - - - - -	46
Creek, Mill, - - - - -	57
Canal, unites with the Creek, and receives the boats from Middlesex Canal, with wood, &c. - - - - -	59
Copp's Hill, origin of the name, &c. - - - - -	67

	PAGE.
Charles River, description of it, - - - - -	69
Climate, &c. - - - - -	107
Charter of incorporation for Boston first proposed in 1703, - - - - -	129
Customs and manners in Boston, 1720, - - - - -	145
Cotton Mather, character of, &c. - - - - -	150
Castle Island in 1633 selected for a fortress, &c. - - - - -	162
the commanders acted as chaplains morn & eve, - - - - -	164
Captains maintained by their Companies 1631, - - - - -	165
College, Mass. Medical, - - - - -	218
County Gael, - - - - -	226
Coffee House, Boston Exchange, - - - - -	229
Custom House, - - - - -	233
Court House, new, p. 237—ditto Old, - - - - -	307
Concert Hall, - - - - -	273
Circulating Libraries, - - - - -	278
Columbian Museum, - - - - -	286
Cow, milch, worth of in 1640, - - - - -	296
Clearances and Entries, - - - - -	298
Charitable Societies, &c. - - - - -	299
Common and Mall, - - - - -	308
College Edifices, &c. - - - - -	302
Churches, &c., with succession of Pastors.	
First Church, Chauncy Place, - - - - -	237 & 271
Second, or Old North, North Square, - - - - -	240
Third, or Old South, Marlboro' Street, - - - - -	241
First Baptist, Back Street, - - - - -	242
Brattle Street, - - - - -	243
King's, or Stone Chapel, Tremont Street, - - - - -	244
Quaker Meeting, Congress Street, - - - - -	246
New North, North Street, - - - - -	248
New South, Summer Street, - - - - -	249
New Brick, Middle Street, - - - - -	251
Federal Street, (formerly Presbyterian) - - - - -	251
Hollis Street, - - - - -	252
West Church, Lynde Street, - - - - -	253
Second Baptist, Back Street, - - - - -	254
Third Baptist, Charles Street, - - - - -	256
Catholic Church, (Roman) - - - - -	256
Christ, or North Church, Salem Street, - - - - -	257
First Universal Society, Middle Street, - - - - -	260
Second do. School Street, - - - - -	261
Park Street Church, - - - - -	262
Trinity Church, Summer Street, - - - - -	265
First Methodist Chapel, Methodist Alley, - - - - -	ib.
Second do. Bromfield's Lane, - - - - -	266
Sandimanians, - - - - -	267
Christ-ians, a Society in Friend Street, - - - - -	268

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Churches, &c.—St. Matthew's Chapel, South Boston,	263
African Church, Belknap Street,	269
Dorchester [Matapan] removed to, because,	31
Dudley, a soldier by profession, had served under Henry IV.	40
Deed, quitclaim of Boston, March 1684—5,	41
Day, longest and shortest in Boston,	111
Drunkards, being in the company of, how punished formerly,	141
Drinking Healths abolished by order of Court,	147
Davenport, Com. of Castle Island killed by lightning.	164
Deeds, Register of, Office,	237
Daye, first Printer in this part of America,	280
Donation, Franklin's,	288
Endicott arrives at Salem 1623,	25
Experiments on Waters of Boston,	104
Education, public, present (1816) system in Boston,	170
Exchange Coffee House,	229
Excessive wages restrained by General Court,	296
Entries and Clearances,	298
Forts Independence, Warren, and Strong,	37, &c.
Ferry between Boston and Charlestown ordered Nov. 1630,	39
Fires,	39
Fathers of N. England, character of, &c.	146
Fortification formerly on Neck described;	166
Force, military, of Boston, in 1703 and in 1816,	167
Fahueil Hall described, Hist. of, &c.	220
Freeman's Oath, first work printed in New England,	280
Franklin's Donation,	282
For Foreigners, Strangers, &c.	304
Grant for settling a Colony in Massachusetts Bay 1627,	17
Governors from 1691 to Revolution, appointed by the King,	24
General Court, first of the Colony, holden at Boston 1630,	37
Government, form of, altered at this Court,	38
General Laws and Liberties, ancient, some of,	136
Government, Municipal of the town, as it now is,	153
Gun Locks, in 1631, not in use,	158
Gaol, County,	226
Governors, late, their residences,	290
General Registry Office,	303
Historical Sketch, from 1614 to 1631,	13—50
Hudson's Point, from which the British cannonaded Charles- town 1775,	67, &c.
Hills, Cops, Fort, and Beacon, described,	115, &c.
“Heresie error,” respecting,	136
Health's, drinking of abolished by order of Court,	147.
Health, Board of, their power, duty, &c.	154

	PAGE.
Hall, Fanueil,	229
Hall, Merchants',	234
Hall, Concert,	273
Harvard University,	301
Islands and Rocks in and near Boston Harbour,	83, &c.
Incorporation of Boston, first Charter of, proposed 1708,	129
Idlers, how treated formerly,	133
Island, Castle, in 1633, selected for a fortress, &c.	162
Institutions, Literary, &c.	274
Intelligence and Information—See Registry Office,	305
Johnson, princ. cause of settl. Boston, &c.; where buried,	34, &c.
Land, number of acres in Boston,	82
Light House, first one arected in 1715,	87
Longest and shortest day in Boston,	111
Laws and Liberties, ancient, some of,	136, &c.
Laboratory, near bottom of Mall, state of,	167, &c.
Literary Institutions, &c.	274
Libraries, Public,	277
Libraries, Circulating,	278
Licensers of the Press, additional, appointed,	230
Massachusetts Bay, origin of the name,	13
Morton, Thomas, acts a distinguished part,	18
Ministers how to be maintained, first quest. at first Ct. 1630,	25
Mill Creek,	57
Mill Pond Corporation, Contract, &c..	58
Moderator and Recorder, first mention of, 1659-60,	128
Manners and Customs in Boston in 1720,	145
Mather, Cotton, character of, &c.	150
Municipal Government, as it now is,	151
Military Affairs, Fortifications, &c.	158
Match, two fathoms to every man,	158
Military and patriotic spirit of the time,	159
Military Force in Boston in 1703 and in 1816,	167
Markets, &c.	178
Market Regulations,	180
Massachusetts Medical College,	218
Market, Old—See Fanueil Hall,	220
Merchants' Hall,	234
Market, Boylston,	236
Museum, Columbian,	286
Masonic Societies,	300
Mall and Common,	308
New England, why so named,	14
North Battery, at Walter Merry's Point,	62
Neck, sometimes whole Peninsula was so called,	75
Nicks' Mate was an important landmark to ships,	82

## CONTENTS.

11  
PAGE.

New England, Fathers of, their character, &c.	148
Neck, Old Fortification on, described,	166
News and Reading Room, &c. at Exchange Coffee House,	232
News Room and do. at Merchants' Hall,	234
New Court House, p. 237....Old do.	307
Newspaper, first was 'Boston News Letter,' in 1704,	231
Newspapers, list of those formerly, and also at pres. pub. in B.	282
Overseers chosen for six months until 1645,	127
Office, Probate, Register of Dds. Clks. Sup. and C. P. Crts.	237
Office, General Registry,	305
Old Court House,	307
Pilgrim's establish a Plantation at Plymouth 1620,	15
Pilots are established at Light House Island, with boats, &c.	87
Point Shirley, why so called, &c.	88
Productions, Vegetable, Soil, Water, &c.	99
Plants, Shrubs, and Trees, time of flowering, &c.	110
Pest House Point, where,	121
Police, Ancient,	123
Powder, in 1775, about half a pound to a man,	168
Post Office,	234
Probate Office in New Court House,	237
Public Libraries,	277
Printing, commencement, and some account of, &c.	279
Printing House, first in Boston, opened by J. Foster,	279
Press, first one set up at Cambridge, &c.	280
Periodical Works and Newspapers published in Boston,	282
Population of Boston, former and present,	292, &c.
Quitclaim Deed of Boston, March 1634-5,	41
Roxbury first settled in 1630,	39
Records of Boston, oldest, copy of,	72
Rocks and Islands in and near the Harbour,	83
Report of Com. appointed to visit Schools in 1758,	169
Register of Deed's Office,	237
Residences of late Governors,	290
Revenue amt. of, also of exp. 1809 to 1816,	293
Registry Office,	305
Suffolk, cause of the name,	57
Shirley Point, formerly Pulling Point,	88
Soil, Water, Vegetable Productions, &c.	99
Spring, Great, in Spring Lane,	103
Shrubs, Plants, and Trees, time of flowering,	110
Shortest and longest day in Boston,	111
Selectmen, first time so called was in 1645,	127
Stocks, the maker made to sit in them first himself, and why,	140
Salaries of Town Officers,	153
Stores, warlike, in the State, in 1775, amount of,	168
Schools, curious Preamble to the first law, &c.	169

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Schools, present (1816) syst. of education est. by the town,	170
Masters and Ushers chosen annually,	176
Visitation in Aug. 1816, number of Pupils, &c.	177
Streets, ancient names, situations, &c.	184—201
present, (1816) names, situations, &c.	201—212
State House, New, described, &c.	214
State House, Old, do.	225
Societies, Charitable, &c.	299
Masonic,	300
Strangers, Foreigners, &c.	304
Thieves stockt and whipt, and one put to death. [Hudibras' roguish fable in consequence,	18
Trimountain named Boston, Sept. 7, 1630,	37
Tremount, so called on account of its three hills,	50
Towns, why most of them were so named,	51
Triangular Warehouse, with three towers, near fish market,	73
Trees, Shrubs, and Plants, time of flowering,	110
Taxes assessed by the Selectmen up to 1712,	128
Town Meetings, how held, &c. formerly,	128
first warned by Printed Tickets in 1735,	129
Thunders oftener fall upon Houses of God, than other,	151
Training, ancient one in Boston, described,	160
Town, military force of in 1703 and 1816,	167
Theatre, Boston, &c.	223 & 287
Trade, Navigation, &c. former and present,	294, &c.
Trade, 1655 to 1660, in a very flourishing state,	297
Vessels, 17 employed in transporting Gov. Winthrop and	
company, cost of expedition, &c.	26
Vegetable Productions, Soil, Water, &c.	99
Vessels, number of in 1665,	297
University, Harvard,	301
Wolliston Mount, why so called, now called Quincy,	17
Winthrop, John, chosen Governor 1629,	26
Women, native, description of dress, &c. at first settlement,	43
Warehouse, Triang. built about 1700 by Lond. merchants,	73
Water, Soil, Vegetable Productions, &c.	99
Well, &c. at New State House,	101
Waters of Boston, Dr. Lathrop's account of,	
Do. Experiments made on,	104
Wards, in 1735, and as established in 1805,	111
Watch first appointed in 1635,	127
Will, Record of Keyne's, 200 pages,	139
Warlike Stores, amount of in the State in 1775,	168
West Boston, or Parkman's, Market,	181
Wharfs,	212
Works Periodical, and Newspapers published in Boston,	282
Wages, excessive, restrained by General Court,	296

## HISTORICAL SKETCH,

FROM 1614, TO JANUARY 1631.

---

MASSACHUSETTS BAY,\* the bottom of which forms the harbour of Boston, was but little known to Europeans before the year 1614. In that year the celebrated traveller and navigator, Capt. John Smith, explored the coast from Monhigan, an Island near Penobscot river, to Cape Cod.† He made this trip in a boat, with eight men for the purpose of bartering with the

\* There have been numerous conjectures respecting the etymology of this word. The following, communicated to Neal, seems the most satisfactory. The Sachem who governed in this part of the country, had his seat on a hill about two leagues to the southward of Boston, and lies in the shape of an Indian arrow's head, which was called in their language Mos, or with an O nasal, Mons ; and a hill in their language is Wetuset, pronounced according to us Wechuset ; hence the great Sachem's seat was called Moseutuset, from which, with a small variation, the province received the name of Massachusetts.

† This head-land was so called by Bartholomew Gosnold, the first Englishman who came in a direct course to this part of America. He sailed from Falmouth, March 26, 1602, and made some part of the eastern coast on the 14th May. Before his time the usual rout had been by the Canaries and the West-Indies. He did not enter the bay, but steered directly from Cape-Arn to the opposite cape, where they took great numbers of cod--hence its name.

## HISTORICAL SKETCH.

natives, and making such discoveries as might be of future advantage to his employers, and his country. On his return to England, he formed a map from his rough draught and observations, which he presented to Prince Charles; who was so well pleased with his description of this new discovered region, that he gave it the name of New-England.

In this map, Smith gave names to the most remarkable places on the coast, none of which are retained.... The Blue Hills near Boston, he called Chevi Hills, and Cape Ann, he named Tragabigzanda, in honour, it is said, of a lady of that name, from whom he had received many favors, while a prisoner in Constantinople.\*

\* The reader will find not only information, but amusement, in the elegant and interesting account of Smith in Belknap's Biography. His chivalrous deeds at the seige of Regal, and adventures in Turkey, rank him with the heroes of romance, while his persevering efforts to obtain a knowledge of this country, his zeal, intelligence and sufferings in effecting its settlement, place him high on the list of American worthies.

Speaking of this part of N. E. he says I have seen at least fortie severall habitations upon the sea coast, and sounded about five-and-twenty excellent good harbours. Of all the four parts of the world, I have yet seen uninhabited, could I have but means to transplant a colony, I would rather live here than any where; and if it did not maintain itself, were we but once indifferently well fitted, let us starve. Here are many isles planted with corn, groves, mulberries, savage gardens and good harbours. The sea coasts, as you pass them, show you all along large cornfields and great troops of well proportioned people.—General History of Virg. N. E. and the Sumner Isles, by Capt. John Smith, published in London, 1662.

This voyage was completed within the period of six months, and produced a clear profit of £1500 to the principals. Doubtless the spirit of commercial enterprise was more powerfully excited by this substantial result, than by the high coloured and wonderful description which the Captain gave of the country.

During a number of years after this, the coast was annually visited by vessels, mostly fitted out by Merchants of Dorchester, for taking fish, and trading with the Indians for furs. Of these voyages we have little information. No attempt was made to establish a plantation within the bay till 1620, when a permanent settlement was made at Plymouth ; and this was the effect of accident.\*

The company at this place, the next season after their arrival, sent Capt. Standish in a small vessel, to view the adjacent coast to the northward of their harbour, and settle a friendly correspondence with the natives. Nantasket was selected as the most suitable place for a trading house, and Mr. Roger Conant, whose exertions greatly contributed to promote the settlements which were afterwards made in the bay, removed there in the year 1623. He was accompanied by Mr. Lyford, a clergyman, and a Mr. Oldham, who on

\* This is an important epoch in the annals of Massachusetts.

The 22d of December, the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims, has been celebrated for a number of years, by their descendants.

account of some religious differences, “ were discharged from having any thing more to do at Plymouth.”

The same year some merchants of Plymouth in England sent over Mr. David Thompson to begin a plantation at Piscataqua, but he disliking the place, or his employers, removed to Massachusetts Bay, and took possession of an island in Boston harbour, which still retains his name.

Sometime in May 1622, a Mr. Weston\* sent over two ships with 50 or 60 men to make a settlement at Wagusquaset, since called Weymouth. The dissolute conduct of the people soon reduced them to poverty and distress, and the company was broken up the following year.

Conant having been chosen by the merchants of Dorchester to manage their affairs at Cape Ann, removed to that place in 1625, and his people at Nantasket soon followed him. Finding however, a better place for a plantation, a little to the westward, called Naumkeag,† now Salem, and conceiving that it might be a

\* Weston was first engaged in the foundation of Plymouth colony, and as is said disbursed £500 to advance the interest thereof. Observing how the plantation began to flourish, he was minded to break off and set up for himself, though little to his advantage, as the sequel proved. *Hub.*

† The termination *eag*, or, as it is often written *eak*, signified in the language of the natives, land; the word prefixed, denoted something for which it was distinguished.... Hubbard describes it as a pleasant and fruitful neck of land, environed with an arm of the sea on each side, in either of which vessels and ships of good burden might safely anchor.

convenient place for the reception of such English people as might be desirous of a settlement in America, he gave notice of it to his friends in England. The accounts he transmitted, and the success of the people at Plymouth, greatly encouraged the friends of emigration, and gave rise to a project, first concerted in Lincolnshire, of procuring from the Council of Plymouth, a grant for the settling of a colony in Massachusetts Bay.

The grant was obtained by Sir Henry Roswell, Sir John Young and others, March 19, 1627, in the third year of the reign of Charles the first, who, in the year following confirmed the grant by charter, and gave the patentees jurisdiction over the territory they had purchased. It conveyed the country lying between three miles to the northward, of Merrimack river, and three miles to the southward of Charles\* river, and in breadth from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean.

In the year 1625, one Capt. Wolliston, with a small company, well supplied with provisions and other things needful for a young plantation, established himself at a place, which, in honor of their leader, his people called Mount Wolliston.† This was in that part of Braintree, since called Quincy. Wolliston soon became dissatisfied

\* The original name was Quimobequin.

† This place for a number of years after the settlement of Boston, was considered together with the present town of Braintree, as appurtenant to the Capital. The first volume of the town records contains the bounds of many allotments there made to individuals by the overseers. Among the rest a large one to Edmund Quincy, which we believe is now the property of his descendants.

with his situation and went to Virginia, leaving part of his company behind, with orders to follow him. ... Thomas Morton of Furnival's Inn was one of the number. This man acts a distinguished part in the history of those times. He persuaded his companions to elect him their Captain, changed the name of Mount Wolliston to Merry Mount, gave the servants their freedom, and led a life of idleness and dissipation. Mather, speaking of this company, says, that having brought themselves to penury, they stole from the Indians and otherwise abused them, although the Governor of Plymouth writ them his very sharp disapprobation. "To satisfy the salvages, divers of the thieves were stockt and whipt,\* and one at last put to death, which, he adds,

\* The Indians insisted that the ringleader of the thieves should be put to death. Some say they hanged one in his stead, who was not likely to live; others that they hanged up one who had died by famine. At any rate, Hudibras has made a pleasant story of it, though a little at the expence of truth. Certainly the sober planters at Plymouth were not answerable for the misdeeds of this gang of debauchees—Quoth Ralphe,

That sinners may supply the place,  
Of suffering saints is a plain case.  
Justice gives sentence many times,  
On one man for another's crimes.  
Our brethren of New-England use,  
Choice malefactors to excuse—  
And hang the guiltless in their stead,  
Of whom the churches have less need.  
As lately 't happen'd. In a town,  
There liv'd a cobler, and but one,  
That out of doctrine there could cut use

did no other service than to afford an occasion for a fable to the roguish Hudibras." To relieve the tediousness of historical detail, we shall give the story in a note, as the rogue has told it.

Morton was taken prisoner by force, and sent to England for his trial. He was acquitted, however, and in turn brought accusations against the planters, which for a time gave them not a little inquietude. He appears to have been a man of wit and letters ; and if we can judge from his writings, greatly enamoured with the country. As his book is scarce,\* and his description

And mend men's lives as well as shoes ;  
 This precious brother having slain,  
 In time of peace an Indian—  
 (Not out of malice, but mere zeal,  
 Because he was an infidel.)  
 The mighty Tottypottymoy,  
 Sent to our elders an envoy,  
 Complaining sorely of the breach,  
 Of league held forth by brother patch ;  
 In which he crav'd the saints to render  
 Into his hands, or hang th' offender.  
 But they maturely having weigh'd  
 They had no more but him o' the trade,  
 (A man that serv'd them in the double  
 Capacity, to teach and cobble,) .  
 Resolv'd to spare him ; yet to do  
 The Indian Hogammogan too  
 Impartial justice, in his stead, did,  
 Hang an old weaver that was bed-rid.  
 Then wherefore may not you be skipp'd  
 And in your room another whipp'd ?  
 For all Philosophers but the skeptick,  
 Hold whipping may be sympathetick.

\* The New-English Canaan. Perhaps there is not more than one copy in this country.

curious, we shall take our leave of him with a quotation.

“ While our houses were building,” says he, “ I did endeavor to take a survey of the country, &c. For so many goodly grouves of trees, dainty fine rising hillocks; delicate fair large plains, sweete chrystal and clear running streams, that twine in fine meanders through the meads, making so sweet a murmuring noise to hear, as would even lull the senses with delight asleep, so pleasantly do they glide upon the pebble stones, jetting most jocundly where they doe meet, and hand in hand runne downe to Neptune’s court, to pay the yearly tribute which they owe to him, as lord of all the springs.”

“ Contained within the volume of the land, fowles in abundance, fish in multitudes, millions of turtle doves on the green boughes, which sat picking off the full ripe pleasant grapes, that where supported by the lusty trees, whose fruitful loade did cause the arms to bend, which here and there dispersed (you might see) lillies, and of a Daphnean tree, which makes the land to me seeme Paradise, for in mine eye ’twas nature’s master piece, her cheerful magazine of all, where lives her store; if this land be not rich, then is the whole world poor.”

He considers the cedars\* which grow in the low grounds, superior to those of Mount Libanus, and adds, “ that there are firre trees, and other materials for building many temples, if there were any Solomons to be at the cost of them.”

\* Most of our evergreens, as hemlock, spruce and pine, seem to have been indiscriminately called firs, by the first settlers.

Who can help regretting that this author's purse was not equal to his imagination ? What cold, insensible hearts must the old planters have had, to drive from their borders a man, who could so easily convert a gloomy wilderness into a paradise of plenty ?

In 1628, John Winthrop, Isaac Johnson, Thomas Goffe, Mr. Dudly, Mr. Craddeck, Sir Richard Saltonstall and others, purchased of Roswell and his associates, their rights in the patent for the sole purpose of providing an asylum for the persecuted Non-conformists, beyond the reach of ecclesiastical tyranny. This subject will be noticed under a distinct head. To religious considerations, however, we must entirely refer the hazardous and eventful project of settling a colony in the American wilderness. No state in the world can deduce its origin from men guided by so pure and disinterested motives, as influenced the first settlers of Massachusetts; for neither the country they designed to inhabit, nor the success of former adventurers, held out inducements sufficient to stimulate either avarice or ambition.

Many of the dissenting ministers in England, particularly Mr. White of Dorchester, actively exerted themselves to forward the designs of the company; and the wealth and reputation of the principal members gave consistency to their plans, and afforded probability of ultimate success.

We cannot do better in completing this sketch, than to give the reader an extract from the "Planter's Plea."\*

"Upon the manifestation of the western adventurers' resolution to give off their work, most part of the London men, being sent for returned; but a few of the most honest and industrious† resolved to stay behind, and to take charge of the cattle sent over the year before, which they performed accordingly; and not liking their seat at Cape Ann, chosen especially for the supposed commodity of fishing, they transplanted themselves at Naumkeag, about four or five leagues to the southwest.

"Some of the adventurers, that still continued their desire to set forwards the plantation of a colony, adventured to send over twelve kine and buls more. And *confering casually* with some gentlemen of London, moved them to add unto them as many more. *By which occasion the business came to agitation afresh in London;* some men shewing some good affection to the

\* This was undoubtedly the production of Mr. White, who was intimately acquainted with the concerns of the company. It was published in "London, for William Jones," without name or date. It must have been after the sailing of the fleet, which was in the early part of 1630.

† From fear of the Indians and other discouragements, the few that remained at Naumkeag had determined to remove to Virginia, but Mr. Conant, as one inspired by superior instinct, though never so earnestly pressed to go along with them, peremptorily declared his mind to wait the providence of God in that place, where they now were, yea though all the rest should forsake him. The other three observing his resolution concurred with him *Hub.*

work, offering the help of their purses if fit men might be had to go over. It fell out, that among others, they lighted on Master Endicott, who manifested much willingness to accept of the offer as soon as it was tendered.

Hereupon diverse persons subscribed a reasonable summe of money, a patent was granted by his most Excellent Majesty, with large encouragement."

"Master Endicott\* was sent over with a few men, and arriving there, [Salem] in safety in September 1628, and uniting his own men with those formerly planted in the country, they made up in all not much above fifty or sixty persons." His success gave such encouragement that more adventurers joined the first undertakers, "and all engaging themselves more deeply in the design, they sent over the next year about 300 persons more, mostly *servants*, with a convenient proportion of *other beasts*, to the number of sixty or seventy, of which the kine came safe for the most part; but the greater part of the horses died, so that there remained not above twelve or fourteen alive. The favorable accounts of Endicott, his success awakened the spirits of some persons of competent estates, &c. to unite themselves for the prosecution of that work, and made up a competent number to embark themselves

\* "He was fully intrusted with power from the company to order all affairs in the name of the patentees, as their agent, until themselves should come over which was at that time intended," but did not take place till 1630..

for a voyage to New-England, where I hope they are long since arrived."

Before the sailing of this fleet, the company had determined to transfer the government and patent of the plantation to New England. The expediency of this measure occasioned considerable debate, and was finally adopted, not only to avoid the inconvenience of having the government administered at such a distance, but to induce gentlemen of wealth and quality to embark in the expedition with their property and families. - This was an act of great political importance. Neither the advocates nor opposers of it could, at that time have truly estimated its magnitude, nor have foreseen the great events which it ultimately produced.

The following is an abstract of the patent, commonly called the old charter.\*

" The said Grantees, with all such others as shall hereafter be admitted and made free of the company, shall ever be one body corporate and politic,† by the name of the Governor and company of the Massachusetts Bay in New-England. The corporation to consist of one

\* This Charter was vacated in Chancery, 1684. The new Charter was dated October 7, 1691. From that time till the revolution the Governors were appointed by the king.

† The seal was an Indian erect, naked, an arrow in his right hand, and a bow in his left, (as now to be seen on the cupola of the old Province House.) The words "Come over and help us," in a scrawl from his mouth. In a circle, Sigillum Gub. et Societatis de Massachusetts Bay in Nova Anglia.

Governor, one Deputy Governor, and eighteen Assistants, to be annually elected out of the freemen of the company. The Governor may call an Assembly at pleasure: The Governor and Assistants not under seven, may once a month meet to do business: Four great and General Courts of the freemen annually, on the last Wednesdays of Hilary, Easter, Trinity, and Michaelmas terms, whereof the Governor and six of the Assistants, at least to be seven, with the Representatives of the townships to admit freemen, constitute officers, make laws not repugnant to the statutes of England. Annually, upon the last Wednesday in Easter term, shall be an election of General Assembly then convened, of a Governor, Deputy Governor, eighteen Assistants, and all other officers. Liberty to transport from England any people, effects and merchandize free of customs, both outward and inward, for the first seven years, and for fourteen years, excepting the five per cent duty in England upon all merchandize imported. All born in the country, or in passages to and from the colony, be deemed natural born subjects of England. The General Court may make orders and laws, constitute officers, may impose fines, imprisonment or other lawful

The motto of the present arms, "Ense petit placidam. &c. is borrowed from Algernon Sydney. The whole passage would have better explained the device, and the sentiments of those who adopted it.

" *Hæc manus, inimica Tyrannis,  
Ense petit placidam sub libertate quietem.*

correction, according to the course of the corporations in England ; may encounter and resist by force of arms, by sea or land, any who shall in a hostile manner invade the said plantation, &c.

At a Court holden October 20, 1629, for the election of officers who were willing to remove, John Winthrop was chosen Governor, and Mr. J. Humphry Deputy Governor ; but Mr. Humphry not being ready to remove, Thomas Dudley was chosen in his place. These, with eleven assistants, four ministers, and about 1500 people of various trades and occupations, sailed from England in the spring of 1630. The whole number of vessels employed in the transportation of this company, was seventeen.\* They sailed at different times, and all arrived safely at Salem and Charlestown; the greater number in July 1630.

Although the nature of a summary precludes those reflections, which are admissible into general history, we cannot forbear noticing the peculiar circumstances under which this body of emigrants left their native country.

They were about to leave the land of their fathers' sepulchres, perhaps forever ; to break asunder those chords of affection, which so powerfully bind a good man to his native soil ; and to dissolve those tender

\* In this I follow Prince, who gives a list of the ships, with their names, and the time of their departure and arrival. Chalmers, the best authority, agrees with Prince.... Some who are fond of the marvellous, have considered the

associations which constitute the bliss of civil society. In ordinary cases, the pain of separation is lessened by the promises of hope—the pleasure of another interview ; but here adieu, to most of them at least, was to be the last, like the final farewell to a departing spirit.

“ The principles which those gentlemen acted from,” says Hubbard, “ hitherto seemed to be so strong, as to enable them to get over the most insuperable difficulties and obstructions that lay in their way. Yet, when it came to the pinch, and upshot of the trial, it appeared that what resolution soever they had put on ; yet they had not put off natural affection. Religion never makes men Stoicks ; nor is it to be conceived, that natural relations should be rent one from another, without the deepest sense of sorrow.

coincidence between the number of this fleet and that of Columbus, in his second voyage, as remarkable.

Johnson, in his Wonder-Working Providence, published in London, 1654, has thus stated the costs of the expedition.

The passage of the persons, . . . . .	£95,000
The transportation of swine, goats, sheep, neat and horse, exclusive of their cost, . . . . .	12,000
Getting food for all the persons until they could get the wood to tillage, . . . . .	45,000
Nayles, glasse, and other iron worke for their meeting-houses, and other dwelling houses, before they could raise any other meanees in the country to purchase them, . . . . .	18,000
Armes, powder, bullet, and match, with great artillery, . . . . .	22,000

£192,000

The whole amounting to £192,000, beside that which the adventurers laid out in England.

“ Mr. John Winthrop, the Governor of the company, at a solemn feast, among many friends, a little before their last farewell, finding his bowels yearn within him, instead of drinking to them—by breaking into a flood of tears himself, set them all a weeping, while they thot’ of seeing the faces of each other no more, in the land of the living.”

Before they left England, they published a declaration, in which they stated the objects of their enterprise, and the reasons of their removal. This paper was addressed “ to the rest of their brethren of the Church of England,” and sufficiently shews, that the principal men of the company, did not, at that time, contemplate so wide a separation from the established Church, as took place soon after their arrival. It contains the following remarkable words.

“ We are bold to have recourse unto you, as those whom God hath placed near his throne of mercy ; which, as it affords you the most opportunity, so it imposeth the greater bond upon you to intercede for his people in all their straits. Howsoever your charity may have met with some occasion of discouragement, through the misreport of our intentions, or through the disaffection or indiscretion of some of us, or rather, amongst us, for we are not of those that dream of perfection in this world ; yet we desire you to take notice of the principals and body of our company, as those who esteem it our honour to call the Church of England,

from whence we spring, our dear mother ; and cannot part from our native country, where she specially resideth, without much sadness of heart and many tears in our eyes ; ever acknowledging that such hope and part as we have obtained in the common salvation, we have received in her bosom, and sucked it from her breasts. We beseech you that are the Lord's remembrancers, to pray for us without ceasing, (who are a weak colony from yourselves) making continual request for us to God, in your prayers.

“ What goodness you shall extend to us, in this or any other Christian kindness, we shall labour to repay ; promising, so far as God shall enable us, to give him no rest on your behalfs, wishing our heads and hearts may be fountains and tears for your everlasting welfare, when we shall be in our poor cottages in the wilderness, overshadowed with the spirit of supplication, thro’ the manifold necessities and tribulations, which may not altogether unexpectedly, nor, we hope, unprofitably befall us.”

On the 12th of April, four of the largest ships cleared the channel, and on Saturday, July the 12th, the Arabella, admiral of the fleet, “ passed through the narrow strait, betwixt Baker’s island and another little island, and came to anchor in Salem harbour.” In a short time the rest of the squadron arrived in safety at Charles-town and Salem.

In the afternoon the principal gentlemen with the ladies, went on shore, where they were entertained by Mr. Endicott and his friends, with an excellent repast of venison, pastry and beer. The rest of the people, who could be spared from the ship, landed on the side of the harbour towards Cape Ann, where they regaled themselves with strawberries, which they found in abundance.

The Thursday after their arrival, the Governor and his friends visited "the Massachusetts," to select a suitable place for a CAPITAL. In a few days most of the party removed to the north side of Charles river, [Charlestown,] where a house had been erected for their accommodation, by the party under Endicott. This, however, could afford shelter but to a small portion.—The greater part lived in booths and tents, exposed to the weather, and suffered much from disorders contracted during the voyage, especially the scurvy and small pox. "Almost in every family," says Johnson, "lamentation, mourning and woe, was heard, and no fresh food to be had to cherish them; it would assuredly have moved the most lockt up affections to tears no doubt, had they past from one hut to another, and beheld the piteous case these people were in."

Capt. Roger Clap, who had arrived a short time before Winthrop, gives the following account of their sufferings.

“ In our beginning, many were in great straits; for want of provision for themselves and their little ones. Oh, the hunger that many suffered, and saw no hope in the eye of reason to be supplied, only by clams, and muscles, and fish. Bread was a very scarce thing, and flesh of all kinds as scarce. It was not accounted a strange thing in those days to drink water and to eat samp or homine without butter or milk. Indeed it would have been a strange thing to see a piece of roast beef, mutton, or veal; though it was not long before there was roast goat. The Indians did sometimes bring corn and truck with us for clothing and knives, and once I had a peck of corn for a little puppy dog. Frost fish, muscles, and clams were a relief to many.”

Clap says, on his arrival,\* he found it a vacant wilderness, in respect of English. There were indeed a few at Salem and Charlestown, who were very destitute, and planting time being past, provision was not to be had for money. He found at Charlestown “some wigwams and *one house*, and in the house there was a man which had a boiled bass but no bread.”

“ Not long after,” continues this writer, “ came our renowned and blessed Governor, and divers of his assis-

\* Capt. Clap was landed at Nantasket the 30th of May, 1630, with a number of passengers, among whom were two of the magistrates, Mr. Rositer, and Mr. Ludlow, and two clergymen, Mr. Warham and Mr. Maverick. This company attempted a settlement at a place called Watertown, but soon removed to Matapan, [Dorchester] “because there was a neck of land fit to keep their cattle on,

tants with him. Their ships came into Charles' river, and many passengers landed at Charlestown. Governor Winthrop purposed to set down his station about Cambridge, or somewhere on the river ; *but viewing the place, liked that PLAIN neck that was called then Blackstone's Neck*, now Boston. But before they could build at Boston, they lived, many of them, in tents and wigwams, their meeting place being abroad, under a tree, where I have heard Mr. Wilson and Mr. Philips preach many a good sermon."

The early writers of our history, uniformly state that Shawmut was preferred to Charlestown, on account of its being better supplied with fresh water. In this, they have followed each other, and the moderns have copied them without examination. It is said, that at Charlestown they found only one spring of water in the beach, which was overflowed at high water, and at low tide was brackish, and could not supply half the necessities of the multitude. "Mr. Blackstone\* coming over,"

\* This Blackstone is supposed to have been the first Englishman, who slept on the peninsula, the whole of which he claimed as his property. In the first volume of the records. "The 10th daye of the 9th mo. 1634, Edmund Quincy, [and others] are appointed to make and assess a tax for £30 to Mr. Blackstone." The following deposition shows for what purpose it was levied.

The deposition of John Odlyn, aged about 82 years ; Robert Walker, aged about 73 years ; Francis Hudson, aged about 66 years ; and William Lytherland, aged 76 years.— These deponents being antient dwellers and inhabitants of the town of Boston, from the time of the first planting there-

says Prince, " informs the Governor of an excellent spring there, withall inviting and soliciting him thither, upon which Mr. Johnson, with several others, soon remove and begin to settle on that side of the river."

The reason here assigned might account for the removal of a band of Tartars, but could not have influenced the founders of Boston. If, indeed, they had been ignorant of the art of sinking wells to obtain water, and, like the aborigines, had been used to slake their thirst from springs and brooks, we might conclude that Charlestown would now have been the metropolis of Mas-

of, do jointly testify and depose, that in or about the year of our Lord sixteen hundred and thirty-four, the then present inhabitants of said town, (of whom the Hon. John Winthrop Esq. Governor of the colony, was chiefe,) did treat and agree with Mr. William Blackstone for the purchase of his estate and right in any lands lying within the said neck of land, called Boston, and for said purchase agreed that every householder should pay six shillings, which was accordingly collected—none paying less, some considerably more; and the said sum was paid to Mr. Blackstone, to his full content, Reserving unto himself about six acres of land on on the point, commonly calied Blackstone's Point, on part whereof his then dwelling-house stood. After which purchase, the town laid out a place for a Training Field, which ever since, and now is used for that purpose, and for the feeding of cattle: Walker and Lytherland further testify, that Mr. Blackstone bought a stock of cowes with the money he received, and removed near Providence, where he lived till the day of his death.

Boston, the 10th of June, 1634.

Then personally appeared, &c. before us,

S. BRADSTREET, Gou'n'r.

SAM'L SEWALL, Assistant.

sachusetts. Want of water was not the cause of their leaving Salem ; and it is well known that Charlestown abounds in water of an excellent quality. Streams of fresh water were certainly desirable, particularly for the accommodation of cattle ; and Sir Richard Saltonstall, Mr. Phillips and others, had already settled themselves at a place *well watered*, which from that circumstance was afterwards called Watertown.

They left Salem, “ its scituion not pleasing them for a *capital town*, and transported their goods to Charlestown, with much cost and labour.” Some had previously reported in favor of a place up Mystic river, others preferred one three leagues up Charles river.”— But whatever were the causes of preference or dislike, most of the principal characters, excepting the Governor and his Deputy, had removed to Boston in the latter end of September, as appears from a tax levied on the 28th of that month, of which Boston was to pay £11 and Charlestown £7.

However Charlestown may regret their departure she has the honor of being recorded by a very grave historian, the mother of Boston. Nor has she ever beheld with envy the increasing superiority of her daughter. Time has strengthened their union and assimilated their interests.

It is said that Mr. Isaac Johnson was the principal cause of settling the town of Boston, and so of its becoming the metropolis. He had chosen for his lot, the great

square, between Cornhill on the S. E. Tremont street on the N. W. Queen street, (now court street) on the N.E. and School street on the S. W. he died September 30th. He was buried as he had requested, at the upper end of his lot ; which was the origin of the *first burying place* adjoining the King's Chapel.

The first Court of Assistants was holden on board the *Arabella*\* at Charlestown, August 23, 1630. The *first question* propounded was—How shall the *Ministers be maintained* ? and it was ordered that houses be built for

\* This ship was so called in honour of lady *Arabelia Johnson*, wife of Mr. Isaac Johnson, before named. She died at Salem, in August, about a month after her arrival. Hubbard says she came from a paradise of delight and plenty, she enjoyed in the family of a noble Earldom, into this wilderness of straits, and left her worthy consort overwhelmed in grief and tears. She was a daughter of the Earl of Lincoln. Mr. John Humphrey, chosen deputy Governor at the second meeting of the company in England, married her sister. Judge Davis, in the notes to his company discourse, observes that there were several other ladies of distinction, who with laudable resolution encountered the perils and hardships of commencing an establishment in this country. Mr. Whiting, the Minister of Lynn, married a daughter of Oliver St. John ; and Mr. Shearman, the minister of Watertown, a grand daughter of the Earl of Rivers. He quotes the memorable address of the lady of P. Arias, to her husband, appointed Governor of Darien, 1514. “ She perceiving her husband now furnishing himselfe to depart to the unknown coastes of the new world, and those large tracts of land and sea, spake these words unto him. ‘ My deare and well beloved husband, we ought not now to forget that from our young yeares we have been joyned together with the yoke of holy matrimonie ; wherefore, for my part to declare my affection herein, you shall understande, that whithersoever your fatall destinie shall dryve you, eyther by

them at the public charge. Sir R. Saltonstall undertook to see it done at his plantation for Mr. Phillips, and the Governor at the other plantation (Charlestown) for Mr. Wilson : Mr. Phillips to have £30 a year, beginning at the first of September following ; Mr. Wilson to have £20 a year till his wife came over, beginning the tenth July last ; all this at the common charge, those of Mattapan (Dorchester) and Salem excepted.

At the same court it was ordered that carpenters and joiners, bricklayers, sawyers and thatchers, take no more than *two shillings* a day, under pain of ten shillings to giver and taker.

On Friday, August 27, Mr. Wilson was ordained pastor or teaching elder of the church at Charlestown, which included the members on both sides of the river. The Governor, deputy Governor, and others, entered into church covenant ; a ruling elder, and two deacons were also chosen ; and thus was laid the foundation of the churches of Charlestown and Boston.

the furious waves of the great ocean, or by the manifold and horrible daungers of the lande, I wyll surely beare you company. There can no peryll chaunce to me so terrible, nor any kynde of death so cruell, that shall not be much easyer for me to abyde, than to live so farre separate from you. This is my ful determination, not rashly, nor presently excogitate, nor conceived by the light phantasye of woman's brayne, but with long deliberation and good advisement”

Many of those ladies, “brought up, as it were, among soft feathers, with no less stout courage, sustained the roarings and rages of the ocean, than did eyther their husbandes or any of the maryners brought up even among the sourges of the sea.”

September 7. At the second court of Assistants, holden at Charlestown, ordered, that no person shall plant in any place within the limits of the patent, without leave from the Governor and Assistants, or a major part part of them ; and that Trimountain be called Boston ; Mattapan, Dorchester ; and the town upon Charles river, Watertown.

The third Conrt was holden at Charlestown, September 28th ; when it was ordered, that no person permit any Indian to use any piece [gun] on any occasion, under £10 for the first offence, and for the second, to be fined and imprisoned at the discretion of the Court.— English and Indian corn being ten shillings a strike, and beaver at six shillings a pound, a law was made to restrain selling corn to the Indians, or English out of the jurisdiction ; and leaving the price of beaver at liberty, it presently rose to ten and twenty shillings a pound..... It was also ordered that £50 be levied out of the several plantations for Mr. Patrick and Mr. Underhill— probably for some military purpose.

The FIRST GENERAL COURT of the colony was holden at Boston, October 19. From which it should seem, that this place had then gained an ascendency over the other plantations, either by majority of population, or increase of trade. Still, however, no place had been selected for a fortified town. The Court had various consultations on the subject at Boston, Roxbury, and Watertown ; and finally agreed, December 28, on

a place for the seat of government on the N. W. side of Charles river, about three miles west from Charlestown, and obliged themselves to build houses there the following spring, and to remove the munition and ordinance thither." This place was at first called Newton, but in 1638, it received the name of Cambridge, which it still retains.

At the General Court, just mentioned, an alteration took place in the form of Government. When Winthrop first arrived with the Charter, the form was that of Governor, Deputy Governor, and Assistants; the Patentees, with their heirs, assigns and associates, being freemen, &c. But now it was proposed for the freemen to have the power of choosing Assistants, when they were to be chosen, and the Assistants, from among themselves to choose the Governor and Deputy Governor, who, with the Assistants, should have the power of making laws and choosing officers to execute the same; and this was assented to by the general vote of the people; but when the general court convened early the next year, it rescinded this rule, and ordained that the Governor, Deputy Governor, and Assistants, should be chosen by the freemen alone.

Sometime in November this year, the Governor and Deputy Governor, with most of their Assistants removed their families to Boston. A Court was holden on the 4th, when it was ordered that every Englishman who kills a Wolfe within this patent, shall have one

penny for every beast and horse, and one farthing for every weaned swine and goat in every plantation ; and whoever will undertake to set up a FERRY between Boston and Charlestown, and begin the same at such time as the Governor shall appoint, shall have one penny for every person, and one penny for every 100 pounds weight of goods he shall transport. At another Court, on the 30th, it was ordered, that one of the Assistants be fined £5 for whipping two persons without the presence of another Assistant, contrary to an act of Court. Another person was sentenced to be whipped for shooting a fowl on the Sabbath day.

It has been before said that Cambridge had been selected, as the most suitable place for a fortified town.... According to their agreement they commenced the prosecution of their design in the spring following.... In the autumn, however, the Governor took down the frame of a house he had erected there, and removed it to Boston ; it appearing that this would be the chief place of commerce. It had also been determined the year before, to build a " town fortified upon the neck between Roxbury\* and Boston." But this plan was relinquished, " because, in the first place, men would be forced to keep two families, most of the people having built already, and not able to build again ; 2dly, there is no running water, and if there are any

\* Roxbury was settled by Mr. Pynchon and others, in September, 1630.

springs, they wont suffice the town." Both of these places were most injudiciously chosen. The peninsula was in all respects, the most eligible scite for a fortified town in the country ; and it is strange that Dudley; who was a soldier by profession, and had served as a captain at the siege of Amiens, under Henry IV. did not prefer it to the others. A few pieces of Artillery, properly planted on the neck, would have commanded that pass, and effectually resisted the unskilful assaults of all the savages in the country ; and an attack by water was not to be apprehended from a fleet of birch canoes, which could approach from no point, without the reach of cannon on the several hills which overlook the harbour. Chicatabut, however, the reigning Sachem, continued peaceable, and the scheme of a fortified town was relinquished. This prince, instead of repelling the settlers from his dominions by force of arms, administered to their comfort,\* and finally sold them this speck of his extensive territory for a *valuable consideration*:

The evidence of the conveyance is the following Deposition of his grandson : it is a very curious document, and we insert it for the satisfaction of the present

\* In August 1724, John Quittamug, a Nipmug Indian, came to Boston, above 112 years of age. He affirmed, that in 1630, upon a message that the English were in want of corn, soon after their arrival, he went to Boston with his father, and carried a bushel and a half of corn all the way upon his back. That there was then only one cellar began in town, and that somewhere near the common....*Hutch.*

inhabitants. At this distance of time, to be sure, there is no danger of disturbance from the descendants of Chicatabut; still the peaceable and upright manner in which our ancestors obtained a title to the soil is not to be forgotten.\*

*To all whom these presents shall come,*

I, Charles Josias, alias Josias Wampatuck, late Sachem of the Indians inhabiting Massachusetts in New-England, and grandson of Chicatabut, the former Sachem, sends greeting. *Forasmuch* as I am informed, and well assured from several antient Indians, as well those of my council as others, that upon the first coming of the English to set down in these parts, my above named grandfather, by and with the advice of his council, for encouragement thereof moving, did give, grant &c. unto the English planters and settlers, and their assigns, &c, all that neck and parcel of land, lying within the Massachusetts colony, in order to their settling and building a town there, now known by the name of Boston, as it is environed and compassed by the sea, or salt waterly, on the northerly, easterly, and westerly sides, and by the line of Roxbury on the southern side, with all the rivers, coves, &c. and several other outlands, islands, &c. [which are named] which have been quietly and peaceably possessed and enjoyed for the space of about fifty and five years past, &c. Wherefore I,

\* See the purchase from Blackstone, page 36, note.

the said Wampatuck, Sachem, and William Hahaton, Robert Momentauge, and Ahawton, senior, my counsellors, by and with the advice of William Stoughton and Joseph Dudley, Esquires, my Prochain amys and guardians, for, and in consideration of a valuable sum of money, to me and them in hand paid, by Elisha Cooke, [and others] do, for the further confirmation of the said gift, grant, bargain or sale, of the said grand Sachem Chicatabut, willingly approve, ratify, enfeoff, and absolutely demise, release, and forever quitclaim unto the said Elisha, &c. all the right, title, &c. which each person hath respectively unto the aforesaid Neck.... [Here follows the clause of warranty, &c.]

*In witness whereof, I* the said Wampatuck, [and the others] have hereunto set our hands and seals, the 19th of March, A. D. 1684-5. Annoque Ri. Ris. CAROLI Secundi, Anglie, &c. xxxvii.

Some account of the Indians who inhabited this country, about the time of its settlement, will not be unacceptable to the reader. Our modern *belles*, doubtless will be pleased to see one of their native *fair* “trick’d up in all her bravery.” The following description is from the pen of John Josselyn, who in his title page, styles himself a *Gentleman*.

Many of them have very good features, seldom without a *come to me*, or *cos amoris*, in their countenance; all of them black eyed; having even, short teeth, and very white; their hair black, thick and long; broad

breasted ; handsome strait bodies, and slender, considering their constant loose habit. Their limbs cleanly, straight, and of a convenient stature, generally as plump as partridges, and, saving here and there one, of a modest deportment.

Their garments are a pair of sleeves, of deer or moose skin, drest, and drawn with lines of several colours into Asiatic works, with buskins of the same ; a short mantle of trading cloth, either blue or red, fastened with a knot under the chin, and girt about the middle, with a zone, wrought with white and blue beads into pretty works ; bracelets for their neck and arms, and links to hang in their ears, and a fair table curiously made up with beads to wear before their breasts ; their hair they comb backward, and tye it up short with a border. But enough of this—plain *prose* was unequal to the expression of his admiration, and he relieves us by the following specimen of his poetry, which, considering the subject, and the age in which it was written, is not without merit.

Whether white or black be best—  
Call your *senses* to the quest,  
And your *touch* shall quickly tell,  
That *black* in *softness* doth excel,  
And in *smoothness*,—but the *ear*—  
What can that a colour hear?  
No—but 'tis your *black* one's wit  
That doth catch, and captive it.

And if a slut and fair be one,  
Sweet and fair, there can be none ;  
Nor can aught so please the taste,  
As what's brown and lovely drest :  
And who'll say that that is best  
To please one sense, displease the rest ?  
Maugre then all, that can be said  
In flattery of *white* and *red* ;  
Those flatterers, themselves, must say,  
That *darkness* was before the *day* ;  
And such perfection here appears,  
It neither wind nor sunshine fears.

Gookin, who was intrusted with the government of the Indians in Massachusetts, says, “ their skins are of a tawny colour, the proportion of their limbs well formed ; their hair is black and harsh, not curling ; their eyes black and dull. Their customs and manners are very brutish and barbarous in several respects. They take many wives, one of them being principal in their esteme and affection. They also put away their wives and the wives leave their husbands frequently upon grounds of displeasure. If any wrong be committed, the whole tribe consider themselves bound to take revenge.

“ Their houses or wigwams are built with small poles fixed in the ground, bent and fastened together with barks of trees oval or arbour-wise on the top.

“ Their clothing was chiefly made of the skins of wild beasts, sometimes mantles of the feathers of birds, quilt-

ed artificially; the females decorate themselves with bracelets, necklaces, and head bands of black and white wampom. They are addicted to gaming, and also delight much in dancings and feastings. If any strangers come to their houses, they give them the best lodgings and diet they have. They acknowledge one Supreme doer of good, and another of mischief; the latter they dread and fear, more than they love and honour the chief good, which is God."

As enemies, they were crafty, secret and cruel their onsets were sudden and furious, and death in its most horrid form, was the usual fate of the prisoner.

An anecdote is related by Dr. Mahew, in his "Conquests and Triumphs of Grace," published in London, 1695, which shews that the natives were observant of ceremony, and felt the full dignity of rank. It is certain they were strangers to that imaginary condition of life, called *liberty* and *equality*. The inequality of human conditions is lessened in proportion, as the mind is improved; and experience shews, that the extreme of tyranny is found in nations the most barbarous.

"An Indian Prince coming to Martha's Vineyard with about eighty attendants, well armed, being admitted to Mr. Mahew's house, sat down. Mr. Mahew entered the room, but being acquainted with their customs, took no notice of the Prince being there, (it being with them, in point of honour, incumbent on the inferior to salute the superior :) a considerable time being past, the

Prince broke silence, and asked, *Sachem, Mr. Mahew are you well?* To which, having a friendly reply, and treating of several things, and of the island, Martha's Vineyard, being peopled with English, the Prince discussed something, wherein Mr. Mahew promising to effect what he desired, immediately subjoined that he must *first speak with the inhabitants.* The Prince demanded why he recalled his promise, for, said he, what I promise or speak, is always true ; but your English governors, cannot be true, for you cannot make your events true ; but mine are always true for I *make them true.* Greatly disdaining the popular government of the English in this country."

---

---

---

#### CAUSES OF EMIGRATION.

During this period, religious persecution, raged in England with relentless fury. The puritans, who would not conform with the discipline of the established church, nor subscribe to its articles of faith, suffered all the severities of punishment, which a bigotted and ambitious hierarchy, aided by arbitrary power, could inflict. This tyranny over the consciences of men, impolitic as it was cruel, forced a numerous emigration into other countries, and finally effected the settlement of this country.

The “errand”\* of the first settlers hither, was the free enjoyment of civil and religious liberty. The reasons of their removal, are expressed at large in the address presented to Charles the second, by Bradstreet and Norton, who were sent to England as agents of the colony. This contains all that is necessary to be said on the subject.

Our liberty (said they) to walk in the faith of the gospel with all good conscience, according to the order of the gospel was the cause of our transplanting ourselves with our wives, our little ones, and our substance, from that pleasant land, over the Atlantick ocean into the vast wilderness; choosing rather the pure scripture worship with a good conscience, in this remote wilderness, than the pleasures of England, with submission to the imposition of the then so disposed, and so far prevailing hierarchy, which we could not do without an evil conscience. We are not seditious as to the interests of Cæsar, nor schismatical as to the matters of religion. We distinguish between churches, and their impurities....

\* The reader, says Mather, will doubtless desire to know what it was that

..... tot volvere casus  
Isignes pietate viros, tot adire labores  
Impulerit.

His quotations are not always so pertinent.

Roger Williams relates that the Indians were at a loss to know what induced the English to leave England, and come to America. They conjectured that the English wanted fuel at home, and came here for wood.

We could not live with the public worship of God, nor be permitted the public worship, without such a yoke of subscription and conformity, as we could not consent unto without sin. That we might, therefore, enjoy divine worship, free from human mixtures, without offence to God, man, and our own consciences, we, with leave, but not without *tears*, departed from our country, kindred, and fathers' houses into this *Patmos*. We supplicate your Majesty for your gracious protection of us, in the continuance of both our civil and religious liberties, according to the patent, conferred upon this plantation by your royal father."

With the following lines, from the pen of James Allen, Esq. a native of Boston, we shall conclude this sketch.

Then to these climes th' illustrious exiles sped ;  
'Twas Freedom prompted, and the Godhead led.  
Eternal woods the virgin soil defac'd,  
' A dreary desart, and a howling waste ;'  
The haunt of tribes no pity taught to spare,  
And they opposed them with remorseless war ;  
But Heaven's right arm led forth the faithful train,  
The Guardian Godhead swept th' insidious plain,  
Till the scour'd thicket amicable stood,  
Nor dastard ambush trench'd the dusky wood ;  
Our sires then earn'd no more precarious bread,  
Nor, 'midst alarms their frugal meals were spread ;  
Fair boding bopes inur'd their hands to toil,  
And patriot virtue nurs'd the thriving soil.

And now, what states extend their fair domains,  
O'er fleecy mountains and luxurious plains ;  
Where happy millions their own fields possess,  
No tyrant awes them, and no lords oppress.  
Here golden Ceres clothes th' autumnal plain,  
And Art's fair Empress holds her new domain,  
Here generous commerce spreads her lib'ral hand,  
And scatters foreign blessings round the land.  
Shall meagre Mammon, or proud lust of sway.  
Reverse those scenes ?.....*May Heaven prevent the day.*

## DESCRIPTION OF BOSTON.

NAME.].....ITS original name was SHAWMUT, which, probably signified a *Peninsula*. Wood, incorrectly, writes it Mishawmut, which was the original name of Charlestown. The Indian, like the Hebrew names, of places were usually significant.

There were other places, (necks of land) in the neighborhood, *spelled* differently, but of similar sound ; as Ashimut or Shumuit, on the western line of Marshpee ; Mishawin, a place near the head of Cape Cod ; Showamet, some part of Pumham's Island.

By the first settlers at Charlestown, it was called Tremount, on account of its three hills, which to them appeared in a range. These were not, however, Beacon, Copps', and Fort hills, as generally supposed ; but "three little rising hills on the top of a high mountain at the north west side of the town." This high mountain, as Wood calls it, is the high ground extending from the head of Hanover street, south westerly to the water, beyond the new State House, the summit of which was since called Beacon hill, now almost levelled to its base.

It received its present name from the affection of some of the first planters for their native place, Boston, in Lincolnshire, England, and from respect to their pastor, Mr. Cotton, Minister of that place, whom they shortly expected to follow them.

The reason, says Mather, why most of our towns are called what they are, is because the chief of the first inhabitants, would thus bear up the names of the particular places from whence they came.

The name was confirmed by act of Court, September 7, 1630, O. S. which may be considered the date of the foundation of *Boston*.



### *Boston described by our Ancient Writers.*

The first description we find of Boston, worthy of notice, is given by Wood, who made a visit here a few years after its settlement. The accuracy of it will strike every one acquainted with the town, and harbour, and his stile will amuse the reader.

“ This harbour is made by a great company of islands, whose high clifts shoulder out the boisterous seas ; yet may easily deceive any unskilful pilot ; presenting many fair openings and *broad sounds*, which afford too shallow water for ships, though navigable for boats, and pinnaces. It is a safe and pleasant harbour within,

having but one common and safe entrance, and that not very broad; there scarce being room for three ships to come in board and board at a time; but being once in, there is room for the anchorage of 500 ships. The seamen having spent their old store of wood and water, may here, have fresh supplies from the adjacent islands, with good timber to repair their weather beaten ships.

“ Boston is two miles N. E. of Roxbury. *His* situation is very pleasant, being a peninsula hemmed in on the south side by the bay of Roxbury, and on the north side, with Charles river, the marshes on the back-side, being not half a quarter of a mile over; so that a little fencing will secure their cattle from the *wolves*. The greatest wants are wood and meadow-ground, *which never were in this place*; being constrained to fetch their building timber, and fire wood from the islands in boats, and their hay in loysters; it being a neck, and bare of wood, they are not troubled with these great annoyances, *wolves, rattlesnakes and musquetoes....* These, that live here upon their cattle, must be constrained to take farms in the country, or else they cannot subsist; the place being too small to contain many, and fittest for such as can trade into England, being the chief place for shipping and merchandize.

“ This neck of land is not above four miles in compass, in form almost square, having on the south side, at one corner, a great broad hill, whereon is planted a fort, which can command any ship, as she sails into the harbour within the still bay. On the north side is an-

other hill, equal in bigness, whereon stands a windmill. To the northwest is a high mountain, with three little rising hills on the top of it, wherefore it is called the Tramount. From the top of this mountain, a man may overlook all the islands which lie within the bay, and descry such ships as are on the sea coast.

“ This town, although it be neither the greatest nor the richest, yet is the most noted and frequented, being the centre of the plantations, where the monthly courts are kept. The inhabitants of this place, for their enlargement, have taken to themselves farm houses in a place called MUDDY RIVER, two miles from the town, where there is good ground, large timber, and store of marsh land and meadow. In this place they keep their swine and other cattle in the summer, whilst the corn is in the ground at Boston, and bring them to town in the winter.”

John Josselyn,\* before quoted, arrived at Boston July 28, 1663. He says “ it is in longitude 315 deg. and

\* An author often quoted ; his book is very rare, and excepting the quotation we have made, very uninteresting..... He tarried in Boston, but a few weeks, and then visited his brother at Black Point, now Scarborough, where he remained eight years, and made it his “ business to discover all along the Natural & chyrurgical rarities of this Newfound-world.” He has enumerated many Indian specificks. His list of herbs begins thus.

*Spear Mint—Rue*, will hardly grow....*Fetherfew*, prospereth exceedingly....*Southernwood*, is no plant for this country....Nor *Rosemary*....Nor, *Bays*....*Bloodwort*, but sorily, but *Patience* and *English Roses*, very pleasantly.

42 deg. 39 min. of north latitude. The buildings are handsome, joyning one to the other, as in London, with many large streets, most of them paved with pebble ; in the high street toward the common there are fair buildings, some of stone,\* and at the east end of the town, one among the rest,† built by the shore, by Mr. Gibbs, a merchant ; being a stately edifice, which it is thought, will stand him in little less than £3000, before it be fully finished. The town is not divided into parishes, yet they have three fair meeting houses, or churches, which hardly suffice to receive the inhabitants, and strangers that come in from all parts."

Johnson, in his Wonder-working Providence, thus describes it.

" Invironed it is with brinish floods, saving one small Isthmos, which gives free access to the neighbouring towns by land, on the south side, on the northwest and northeast. Two constant fairs are kept for daily trafique thereunto. The form of this town is like a *heart*, naturally situated for fortifications, having two hills on the frontier part thereof next the sea, the one well fortified on the superficies thereof, with store of great artillery well mounted. The other hath a very strong battery built of whole timber, and filled with earth ; at the descent of the hill, in the extreme poynt thereof,

\* One of them was probably the house occupied by the late Sheriff Allen, now taken down.

† The site of this house is uncertain.

betwixt these two strong arms lies a cove or bay, on which the chief part of this town is built, overtopped with a third hill ; all these like overtopping towers, keep a constant watch to see the approach of foreign dangers, being furnished with a beacon and loud babbling guns to give notice by their redoubled echo to all the sister towns. The chief edifice of this city-like town is *crowded* on the sea banks, and wharfed out with great labour and cost ; the buildings beautiful and large, some fairly set forth with brick tile, stone and slate, and orderly placed with semely streets, whose continual enlargement presageth some sumptuous city. But now behold the admirable acts of Christ, at this his people's landing ; the hideous thickets in this place were such that wolves and bears nurst up their young from the eyes of all beholders, in those very places where the streets are full of girls and boys, sporting up and down, with continued concourse of people. Good store of shipping is here yearly built, and some very fair ones. This town is the very mart of the land ; Dutch French, and Portugalls come here to trafique."

This writer quaintly compares the appearance of Roxbury to a *wedge pointed*, entering between Boston and Dorchester ; and likens Cambridge, the seat of our famous University, to a *list of Broadcloth*.

Herman Moll, in his *Atlas Geographus* published in London, 1717, gives the following account of Boston.

“ The Capital, Boston, is reckoned the biggest in America, except some which belong to the Spaniards. It lies on the coast, convenient for trade, defended by a strong castle in an island at the mouth of the harbour, and on the shore by forts on two or three neighbouring hills which command the avenues. Here are abundance of fine buildings, both public and private, as the Court-house, the Market place, Sir Wm. Phipp’s house, &c. It has several handsome streets, and the inhabitants are reckoned about 12,000. They have four companies of militia, and three parish churches, besides a French church and two meeting-houses, one for church of England men, and another for anabaptists. Three or four hundred ships have been loaden here in a year with lumber, fish, beef, pork, &c. for Europe and America. Here’s a market every Tuesday, and two fairs in May and October, which last three days each, ’Tis a very flourishing city, and for the beauty of its structures, and great trade, gives place to few in England. The county court is held here in April, July, October, and January.”

.....

BOSTON is the Capital of Massachusetts, the shire town of the county of Suffolk,\* and the largest and

\* The County of Suffolk, till the year 1793, comprised the county of Norfolk. According to the census in 1791, it contained 23 towns, 6335 houses, 8038 families, 44,875 freemen.

most opulent town in New-England. It lies in latitude 42 deg. 21 min. 30 sec. north, and longitude 71 deg. 4 min. 30 sec. west of Greenwich observatory. It was founded in September 1630; and is built on a peninsula of about four miles in circumference. Its length from the south line on the neck, running N. N. E. the nearest way to Winnisimmet Ferry, is two miles three fourths, and two hundred and thirty eight yards; the greatest breadth is from Foster's wharf to Barton's point, one mile, one hundred and thirty nine yards.

The Peninsula originally appeared at high water like two islands; the north and south parts of the town being connected only by a narrow isthmus, which was cut through soon after its settlement, in order to form a mill-pond by a supply of water from the harbour. This passage is now called mill-creek. A number of persons petitioned the court for the right to a marshy spot of ground at the extremity of an inlet from the harbour, which was granted on condition that the proprietors should erect one or more corn-mills and support the same forever, at the western boundary of the stream, and throw over it two bridges as convenient conveyances between the north and south part of the town; this

At present the county is composed of Boston, and the small, but ancient and respectable town of Chelsea. This town instead of being an excrescence, should form an integral part of the metropolis, or be annexed to the county of Essex.

Suffolk was so named in honour of Governor Winthrop, who was from Suffolk, in England.

was complied with. The Indians had a foot path over the highest part of the marsh or flats, which was raised and widened by a Mr. Crabtree to retain the water of the pond ; this is the present causeway. On each side of the stream, were trees and bushes, which were removed to facilitate the current.

The grant alluded to was made by the town to Henry Simons, and others in 1643, and included the mill-pond and flats on either side of the causeway. This estate a few years since, became the property of the Mill Corporation, subject to the original conditions and obligations, which were released, 1807, for the consideration of five dollars.

“ And the said Proprietors are content in exchange for such release to fill up and convert the premises into solid land, and to grant and confirm to the town of Boston forever, an estate in fee simple, in and to one eighth lot so filled up, of every tract or portion of the premises, which shall within twenty years from this date be filled up and converted into solid land, within and without the present existing causeway, and one undivided moiety of every lot or portion of the premises, which at the expiration of said term shall not be filled up and converted into solid land, or boxed out in a manner equivalent to filling up.”

This grant contained provisos and conditions, which we have not room to insert. A great part of the pond is already filled up, and the whole superficies is regularly

laid out into streets of convenient breadth, and a number of handsome buildings are erected on the *made* ground. The new street over the eastern margin considerably shortens the distance between Charlestown and the centre of the town. A canal unites with the creek, \* and receives the boats from Middlesex canal, with their cargoes of wood, &c. When the pond is wholly filled up, the extent of the town will have been increased by the addition of about forty-three acres ; and this dull, and disgusting expanse of stagnant water, the receptacle of filth and seat of putrefaction, will afford a pleasant and healthy residence to one sixteenth of the population of the town.

By this addition, and others on both sides of the town, which will be particularly noticed, it has lost much of its original form. The ancient outline cannot at this time be correctly traced, and its surface has undergone changes almost as great as its borders. Another generation will look in vain for the appearance of two islands, and must find only in books, the three hills, by which it was once distinguished.

It is to be regretted that no map of the town is to be found of an early date. We have seen one made by

\* July 5th, 1631. The Court of Assistants ordered that £30 be levied on the several plantations, *for clearing a creek*, and opening a passage to the *new town*. Winthrop says that part of the town (the north end,) was separated from the rest by a narrow stream, which was cut through a neck of land by industry.

Bonner, a little more than a century since, (probably the oldest extant,) but it gives little information. Since his time, till within a few years, the outline has only been varied by the indentations of wharves, unequally extended toward the channel. The greatest changes have been wrought within twenty years.

It seems that at a very early period, the chief part of the town was built "on the cove or bay," the western extremity of which has since been called the town dock. It is difficult to assign a reason for this; but the first paragraph in the town records establishes the fact, that in 1634 this was the "*chief landing place.*"

The water in the town dock, formerly called Bendall's dock, used to flow nearly up to the town pump, which stood in front of an old stone store, owned by Mr. Simpson, on the site of which now stands a brick store, owned by Mr. Tuckerman; the well still remains. The market dock was filled up about 1780; the head of it was nearly parallel with the east end of the market-house, and occupied a part of the lower end of the present vegetable market. This was the principal place for oysters, and oyster boats. Over the square dock was a swing bridge, of two equal parts; which was thrown open to admit the boats.

The dock originally occupied a considerable space. Proposals were made in 1710, by Thomas Clark, to fill it up, and the town accepted them. Whether any thing was performed is uncertain. This dock was sold to

James Everill, a shoemaker, with some reservations, for the support of a free school, so early as [1619. A certain writer, 1749, in designating proper places for markets, recommends, "that the dock be filled up even with the fine wharf which is already built out into it."

*Oliver's Dock*, not many years since, came up to Kilby-street. A fish shop owned by Mr. Solomon Hewes, used to stand over the water, and parallel to the street. On the side of the dock stood the famous stamp office, occupied by Lieut. Governor Oliver. This small building was tumbled into the water by the patriotic mob in 1765, and with it was overthrown the scheme of taxation which led to the revolution. The building, now occupied as a grocer's shop, by J. Welsh, stands on the same spot.

The greater part of Quaker-lane (Congress street,) is *made* land. An aged gentleman, who lived near the spot, says that when the foundation of Joy's buildings was preparing, the remains of the hull of an old vessel, or large boat, with fragments of canvass, tarred rope, &c. were dug up; which shews the place had been once used for a graving yard, or some similar purpose. A relative of our informant, remembered when lighters and boats came up the creek (then so called,) as far as the *wheat sheaf*, now the estate of Mr. Kendall, the baker. On the spot now covered by the corner of Joy's buildings, stood a shop, improved by one Kent, a tanner. His tan-yard was in the rear, and in front was a wharf, for

the accommodation of his small vessels. This was one branch of the creek.

Another branch may be traced thus:—A Mr. Marshall remembered, when a boy, smelts were caught at the head of the creek, near the meeting-house in Federal-street, where is now the drain and common sewer. A man descended in this some years ago, and groped his way under ground, till he came out at Oliver's dock.... Here were a number of cooper's shops; the workmen used to soak their hoops in the water, now covered by an oyster shop, and buildings occupied by painters and others. From a view of the ground, there is reason to believe that the greater part of Congress-street, the whole of Kilby-street, and Liberty-square, are built on flats once covered by salt water.

In noticing the great storm and tide, in 1723, the writer says, “we could sail in boats from the southern battery to the rise of ground in King-street.” It is hardly necessary to state, that the neck has been overflowed in many parts, within the recollection of people now living. When this occurred, after the creek was cut, the town was in fact two islands.

Another aged inhabitant states, that he has seen a canoe sail, at different times, over the spot which now makes the corner of Congress and Water-streets; and thinks he has seen the water three feet deep in Federal-street. He remembers having heard Dr. Chauncy say; that he had taken smelts in the place, now improved

as a garden, belonging to the estate of the late Judge Paine, in Milk-street.

Passing on southerly from the bottom of Milk-street to Battery-march, you walk over a spot, which was formerly occupied by Mr. Hallowell as a ship-yard.... Where the Custom-house, and the adjoining stores now stand, vessels of great burthen have been built ; and a large and beautiful ship, completely rigged, owned by Capt. Fellows was launched there, within the recollection of many now living.

In very high tides the water has flowed up to the corner of State-street, formerly called the Admiral Vernon tavern, now occupied by Mr. Sumner as a crockery store. At the bottom of this street not many years since, logs were dug up in a sound state, which from the knots and remains of the boughs, must have been felled near the spot.

Excepting the enlargement already noticed, the land at the *north end* has encroached but little on the water. Ann-street, Fish-street, and Lynn-street were originally laid out near the beach, and mark its form with sufficient accuracy.

The settlers, at first, pitched their tents at the foot of the three hills, on the eastern side, but most of them soon removed to the north end, which, for many years was the most populous and elegant part of the town.

The first houses were meanly built, with thatched roofs, and chimnies constructed of pieces of wood

ed transverse, and covered with clay mortar.\* The following anecdote shews the economical spirit of the times. Gov. Winthrop in 1632, told his deputy, "that he did not well to bestow so much cost about wains-coating and adorning his house, in the beginning of a plantation, both in regard of the necessity of public charges, and for example. His answer was, that it was for the warmth of his house, and the charge was little, being but clap-boards nailed to the walls in form of wainscoat."

It is somewhat difficult to account for the decline of business at the north part of the town; or rather to shew why it has not retained its former ascendancy.

The channel runs close to the shore, and has depth and width sufficient to accommodate ships of the greatest burden. A ship of the line may be launched into it with perfect safety. Its natural situation gives it an advantage over any other part of the town; whether we consider it as a place for comfortable and healthy residence, or its convenience for trade. Still the chief improvements have been made south of the creek.... SPECULATION forces trade and its concomitant improvements, as artificial heat promotes the growth of exotic plants. Huge masses of buildings and costly wharves have grown out of the flats, south of the mar-

\* The first meeting-house at Dorchester was probably a shed of this construction. It took fire on account of a man's drying gun-powder in it, in a frying-pan.

ket ; while this portion of the town has been in a great measure neglected. This is, however, matter of surprize ather than regret, and does great honor to the enterprising citizens. The time cannot be distant when the local advantages of the northern section of the town will be appreciated and improved.

Those who wish to form some idea of the town, as it appeared more than a century since, must visit the north end. The streets remain as they were at first constructed, on the model of the old towns in England, narrow and irregular, with foot passages, hardly wide enough for two persons to walk abreast. The houses are mostly built in a plain style, many of them of wood, and more than a century old. There are two, which from the characters of the former occupants, may attract the notice of strangers. The three story brick building at the corner of Salem and Charter-street, was erected by Governor Phipps, and a very handsome house in Garden-street, North-square, was the residence of Lieut. Governor Hutchinson. It received particular and troublesome attention from the mob, 1766. There is also an ancient house in Cross-street, in which, tradition says, the overseers, or assessors first met to transact business. "A mason, who repaired it some years since, found loop holes through the walls suitable for fire arms ; whence he conjectured, it must, have been originally designed for a garrison house." If that had been the case, it would have been built at

the public expense, and the fact would have been recorded. The same has been said of some other buildings ; but no house was ever erected in town for defence against hostile attack. These things are trifles ; but there are those, to whom there trifles are interesting. The church and meeting-houses will be distinctly noticed.

It is to be regretted, that in the early settlement of this part of the town, no spaces were left for public walks. This inconvenience is greatly felt by the inhabitants. If the buildings in North-square were taken down, the area might be disposed to great advantage ; it is capable of much embellishment ; and if planned with taste, would contribute greatly to the healthful recreation of the inhabitants, and constitute one of the principal ornaments of the town. The only spot, unoccupied by buildings at present, is on Copp's hill ; and this is tenanted by the dead. It is to be feared that philosophy will not obtain sufficient influence over the affections of the present generation, to effect their removal. The ancient Romans very wisely had their cemeteries without the walls of the city ; but the ancient founders of Boston, who disliked all pagan customs, chose the most central and conspicuous stations for their burial grounds.

In time, this desirable end will be accomplished, and delay will but increase impediments. The noise of war has once shaken these venerable mansions of the dead,

and it will ever be a principal point of resistance and offence, when the town is attacked by water. If this never happen, it will, on all public occasions, be the resort of thoughtless merriment, and vulgar curiosity.... This hill would be a fine spot for the erection of a magnificent public edifice ! or it might be converted into an airy and delightful *promenade*.

From the lofty steeple of Christ's church, you have a charming bird's eye view of this part of the town, and a fine prospect of the surrounding scenery.

*Copp's Hill* received its name from Mr. Copp, a shoemaker, elder of Dr. Mather's church, who owned it. It afterwards became the property of a Mr. Gee.... Mt. Bentley, our informant, was born in January, 1726-7. He remembers being launched in a vessel from Gee's ship-yard more than seventy years since. This yard was a short distance from his house in Prince-street, where a number of brick buildings now stand. The hill rises gently from Hudson's point,\* the northern extremity of the town, on Charles river. From this spot

\* This point was so named from William Hudson, the first mention of whom in the records, is in February 1635, when he was chosen to serve on the "pettie jury." In 1636, "it was found that William Hudson hath sould an houselott and garden unto one William Mawyer, a strainger, without the consent of the appointed allotters, contrarie to a former order," for which he was fined. In 1655, Mary Hudson left by legacy, £10 to the use of the schools of Boston. There were also a Francis and Ralph Hudson among the first settlers.

the British cannonaded the town of Charlestown in 1775, at the memorable battle of Bunker hill, and the village was utterly destroyed by conflagration. Some part of the western side of this hill has been taken down, to increase the ground on Lynn-street, which has been considerably widened on the river, opposite to Charlestown.

In 1644, at a town meeting, it was agreed "That Walter Merry hath liberty graunted him to wharfe before his propriety by his dwelling house." This was afterwards called, and now is known by the name of the *North battery*. The point bore the name of the proprietor for many years. The battery has long since been demolished, and the wharf is appropriated to the business of navigation. It is a very commanding position for a battery. The following extract may be properly introduced in this place, and may gratify curiosity.

"Proposicions presented to the townsmen, on the behalfe of the inhabitants of the north end of the towne of Boston, the ratification whereof is desired, and the registeringe of them in the towne records,

"1. That we of this end of the towne, whose harts the Lord hath made willing to set about erecting and maintenance of a fortification att Walter Merry's point, may for the future bee freed from all rates, and assessments to what other fortifications bee in the towne, until such time as the other part of the towne, not joyning with us herein, shall have disbursed, and layd out in

equall proporcion of their estates with ours, as by trew account may appeare.

“ 2. That the land gained at the towne’s charge, and staked out to the towne’s service by those deputed for that end, to the raysinge of a work upon, may not by any to their private occations, be employed, or made use of ; as that the ground nor flatts, before the sayd worke may not be disposed of by the towne unto any particular man’s imployment, to the prejudice of the said worke.”

In 1656, there was an order....“ That sixteene pounds be paid to Capt. James Oliver, Peter Oliver, and William Davis, for soe much disbursed by them, for the repairing the north battery.”

*Ship-street* was so called from the ship yards near it, and must be the one alluded to in this order....“ That the constables shall give speedy warning unto Walter Merry, to leave open the highway, upon the *sea bancke*, over which he hath built a roofe, with promise at first to maintayne a high waye under it, but since, unto great inconvenience, diverted it contrary to the order of the towne, and without license.”

*Charles river* washes the western shore of the peninsula, and empties itself into the bay between Hudson’s point and Charlestown. Here its breadth is about 600 yards. Towards the south part of the town, it widens into a bay of considerable extent, but the channel becomes narrow, and innavigable by vessels of considera-

ble size, at low tide. A certain writer, in mentioning this river, quaintly says, "the subject is *dry* though *watery* ; and is not considerable, otherwise than in settling the south line of the Massachusetts colony." It is, however, worthy of particular description.

The source of the principal branch of this river, is a pond, bordering on Hopkinton. It passes through Holliston and Bellingham, and divides Medway from Medfield, Wrentham and Franklin, and thence into Dedham. From this place its course is northerly, dividing Newton from Needham, Weston and Waltham, passing over romantic falls ; it then bends to the northeast and east, through Watertown and Cambridge. It is recorded, that in the first settling of the country, a vessel drawing ten feet of water went up as far as Watertown ; but that she grounded two or three times in her passage.... Lighters and large boats now go up to that place ; and vessels over a hundred tons will find sufficient depth of water opposite Cambridge village. In former days, it served to bring down to Boston, rafts of ship timber and lumber from Watertown. It affords a number of seats for mills and *manufactories*, and adds greatly to the beauty and convenience of the towns on its borders.

This river has not wanted poets to celebrate its beauties in more languages than one. The following is from the *invocation* of a poem called BEACON HILL, published without name. It is however the production of a

lady, of fine imagination and elegant acquirements, and does honor to herself and the place of her nativity.

Then come, ye Nymphs, by museful poets seen,  
With eyes of azure, and with robes of green,  
Ye tuneful Naiades of *Pieria's* tide,  
Come, and o'er *Charles'* nobler waves preside !  
While his smooth banks reflect *Apollo's* beam,  
Bathe your bright ringlets in his silver stream ;  
The graceful swell of well turn'd limbs display,  
And cleave with snowy arms the watery way,  
Or, lowly warbling, as he rolls along,  
Inspire the listening minstrel's vagrant song ;  
And thou, gay goddess of yon clustering trees,  
Whose loose locks flutter in the wavering breeze,  
Assist my verse—and, while with ray divine  
Celestial Clio guides the bold design,  
Charm'd by her smiles, with partial bounty raise  
The fairest chaplet of poetic praise,  
Full as the wave o'er *Charles'* bosom flows,  
Sweet as the breathings of yon whispering boughs ;  
Deck the lov'd lay with all your blending views,  
Warm'd by the glances of th' *Historic* Muse,  
Whose magic wand restores the trophied plain,  
And tunes to energy the lofty strain,  
Bids the past scene of glorious deeds return,  
And lure oblivion from the warrior's urn.

The following extracts are made from the oldest records of the town, which have become almost illegible. A number of the first pages are unfortunately missing, and with them doubtless has perished much topographical information of an interesting nature.

The records commence thus:—"1634, month 7th, daye, [present]. Jo. Winthrop, Wm. Coddington, Capt. Underhill, Tho. Oliver, Tho. Leverett, Giles Firmin, Jo. Coggeshall, Wm. Pierce, Robt. Hardinge, Wm. Brenton.

" Whereas it hath beene founde that much damage hath allready happened by laying of stones and logges near the bridge, and landing place, whereby diverse boats have beene much bruised; for prevention of such harmes for time to come, it is ordered that whosoever shall unlade any stones, timber or logges, where the same may not be plainly seen at high water, shall set up a pole or beacon to give notice thereof, upon paine that whosoever shall faile so to doe, shall make full recompence for all such damage as shall happen to any boats or other vessels, by occasion of such stones, timber or logges, the same to be recovered by way of action at the court; and this order to be in force from this day forwarde.

" It is also ordered, that no person shall leave any fish or garbage near the said bridge or common *landing place*, between the creeks, whereby any annoyance may come to the people that passe that way, upon payne to forfeit for every such offence, five shillings, the same to be levied by distress of the goods of the offender.



# Fold-out Placeholder



**Fold-out  
Placeholder**

“ And for the better execution of these orders, the aforesaid Giles Firmin is appointed overseer of said landing place, to give notice to such strangers and others as come hither with boats, and to take knowledge of all offences committed, and to levy the penalties which shall be forfeited.

“ And if, after notice shall be given by the said overseer, to any person that shall have any timber, logges, or stones, being without such pole or beacon, the said offender shall (after making recompence to the person damnified, if any damage happen) forfeit to the towne for every day the same offence shall continue, five shillings, to be levied by distresse.”

These extracts shew, that a narrow point of low land projected between the town dock and mill creek, and was at that time the chief place of business. The *triangular warehouse*, with three towers, near the fish market, was erected on the extreme point, about the year 1700. Concerning this ancient building, there has been much curious speculation. Antiquarians, however, may rest satisfied, that it was not erected for any public purpose, and that its foundation was neither *sea*, nor *good dry land*. In a ledger book of the owners, which we have in possession, are these items. “(1714) To cash for ground rent two years, £2 4s. To Benjamin Hallowell 11s. 9 1-2. Cash for a ladder, 17s.... Paid Mr. Manly for repairing the tiles and slates. Cash for extraordinary charges when the *cellar* was overflow-

*ed, 15s.*" It was built by London merchants for a warehouse, and was subsequently improved for different purposes, both public and private:

For a number of seasons after the settlement of the town, it was difficult to procure food for the support of the cattle. English grass was not to be had till some improvements were made in agriculture, and the peninsula was not sufficiently extensive to accommodate the cattle of the numerous settlers, had every vacant spot been well cultivated. Recourse was had, therefore, to salt marshes in the neighborhood, which were considered town's property, and were allotted to individuals in proportion to the number of their beasts. Suitable places for pasturage were in like manner appropriated. These were chiefly the neck, Rumney marsh, Muddy river, North river, Mount Wolliston, and several islands in the harbour. It is somewhat difficult to determine why Boston should have thus extended her jurisdiction, to the exclusion of other corporations.

In 1734, December 18, it was agreed, that "Mr. Winthrop, Mr. Coddington, Mr. Bellingham, Mr. Cotton, Mr. Oliver, Mr. Colborne, and William Balstone; shall have power to divide and dispose of all such lands belonging to the town, (as are not yet in the lawful possession of any particular person,) to the inhabitants of the town, leaving such portions in common for new comers, and the further benefitte of the towne, as in their best discretion they shall think fitt; the islands

hyred by the towne, to be also included in this order."

Those who have occasion to search the early records of the town, should know, that sometimes the whole peninsula was called the NECK ; sometimes that part, only which connects Boston with Roxbury, and sometimes they will meet with the expression, *within the neck*. These distinctions are to be particularly observed in tracing the original titles of the allotments.

" 9th of the 12th monthe, 1634, it was agreed, that all the inhabitants shall plant only upon such ground as is already broken up, or inclosed in the NECK, or else upon the ground at Noddle's island, from Mr. Maverick's grant, and that every able man fitt to plant, shall have allowed him two acres to plant on ; and for every able youth, one acre, to be allotted out by Mr. Hutchinson [and others.]

" ITEM.... That every man shall make his fences sufficient for all his planting ground on the *necke*, upon paine that if any losse do come for defect therein, the damage shall be satisfied by such, upon whose fence the breach shall be ; unless it doe come by unruly cattell, and that then such are owners of them, shall, after warning given unto them, satisfie for all after damages by their said unruly cattell ; and all the fences to be made sufficient before the 7th day of the second month, and they to be looked unto by our brother Grubb ; and brother Hudson for the *new field* ; brother Pennyman

and brother Colborne for the field by him ; and brother Penn and brother Belcher, for the *fort* field.

“ Further,..23d of the last monthe, that all cattell whatsoever, (except such as are constantly employed in the draughte) and weaned caulves 20 weeks old, and weaned mayle kiddes, shall be kept abroad, from off the NECKE, upon penaltie for every one unput away within a week after warning, 2s. for every week not put away ; and our brethren John Sanford, William Cheesborough, and William Balstone, to take care for the observing of this order.

“ ITEM....That no *swine* above 12 weeks ould shall be suffered to go at libertie on the necke, but kept up in yards, upon penaltie, &c. to be looked unto by the aforesaid brethren ; and *they* too look to and *appoint* keepers, and to see them payed for their soe keeping the swine ; to be put from off the necke before the first of the next monthe, or else to keep them up in their yarde,”

In 1535, it was agreed—“ That the overseers of the fences of the severall fields, shall see to the making of such styles and gates, as may be needful for every field ; and our brother Wildore to see to the gate and style next unto Roxburie. The styles and gates for the commen high wayes to be made out of publique charge, forth of the constable’s hand ; and the pryuate styles and gates to be made at the charge upon the lande in every field proportionablie for every head.

“ ITEM....Whereas the wood upon the necke of land towards Roxburie gate, this last winter [hath] been disorderly cut off and wasted, whereby the poor inhabitants are disappointed of relief, they might have had there in after and needful tymes ; now it is generally agreed, that Mr. Treasurer [and others] with the three deacons, shall consider whoe have been faultie herein, and set downe what restitution of wood unto the poore, such shall make according to their severall proportions.

“ ITEM....That noe wood shall bee felled at any of the islands nor elsewhere, untill they be lotted out, but at Muddy river, Dorchester necke,\* or Noddle’s island. ITEM....that all the wood, as yet left upon the necke of land towards Roxburie, shall bee gathered up and layd or heaped in pyles from soyling to the ground, before the 7th of the next 2d monthe, upon the forfeiture, &c. left undressed up for every weeke afterwarde, to be payed by those that felled the wood, into the constable’s hand for publique use.”

The above extracts prove, that Wood, the historian, was wrong in asserting that “ wood was *never* in this place.” It had, doubtless been the favorite residence of the natives for many years, and a considerable portion had been clearly burning, as was their custom for the culture of corn; hence it was sometimes called the *plain neck*, and compared with the surrounding country,

\* This is now a part of Boston, and will be particularly described under the article *South Boston*.

covered with interminable forests, it might, with propriety be called *plain*. There were, however, many large clumps left, sufficient for fuel and timber. The growth was probably similar to that of the islands. Had the peninsula been wholly denuded of trees, even the temptation of Mr. Blackstone's *spring of fresh water*, could not have induced the first planters to settle at Shawmut on the approach of a rigorous winter.

As a proof of its having been an ancient populous Indian settlement, tradition says, there was discovered a kind of *Golgotha* on the spot where Gardner Green's house stands, on the side of the hill, Tremont street.... Dr. Mather related that 300 *skull* bones had been dug up there, when he was a youth ; and his report should not be discredited without sufficient reason. Perhaps future delvers may discover other bones to confirm the fact.

The following votes, passed in 1635, at a general town meeting, are worthy of particular notice.

“ *Imprimis....* It is agreed that noe further allottments shall be graunted unto any new-comers, but such as may be likely to bee received members of the congrega-tion.

“ *ITEM....* That none shall sell their houses or allottments to any new-comers, but with the consent and allowance of those, that are appointed allotters.

“ *ITEM....* That such as have allottments for habitations allotted unto them, shall build thereon, before the 1st

of the first monthe next, called March, or else it shall be in the power of the allotters to dispose of them:

“ ITEM....That Mr. William Hutchinson [and others] shall set pryses upon all cattell, commodities, victualls and labourers, and workmen’s wages, and that noe other pryses, or rates shall be given or taken.

“ ITEM....That none of the members of this congre-gation or inhabitants amongst us *sue one another at the lawe* before that Mr. HENRY VANE and the twoe elders, Mr. Thomas Oliver, and Thomas Leverett, have had the hearing and desyding of the cause if they cann.”

In December of the same year, it was agreed—that “ noe manner of cattell, neyther cowes, nor gelt beast, horse, swine, or goates, shall be kept or suffered to go at libertie on the INWARD NECKE, from the middle of the second monthe, called April, untill the latter end of harvest.

“ ITEM....That Mr. William Brenton [and others] appoint where, and what manner offence shall be made be-tween the TWOE NECKES, and also appoint every man that shall have any new allottment of planting ground upon the neck, how much of the said fence they shall make, and to allow of the sufficiency thereof; or else they are not to have the planting ground.

“ ITEM....That in regard of the unequall disposing of the planting ground heretofore, it is now agreed by general consent, that none shall be accounted to have any estate of inheritance in any planting ground upon

the necke, save only in their house plotts, gardens, and yards, untill the towne shall take order for a more equall disposing thereof by distribution."

In making allotments the ministers were not forgotten ;—In 1634, it was ordered, “ Mr. Wilson, the pastor (in lieu of his land granted him at the North river by Mystic, which he shall passe over to the town of Boston) shall have as much land at Mount Wolliston, at his election ; and after, so much as shall be his portion of other lands belonging to this town to be layd him out so near his other land at Mount Wolliston, as may be most for his conveniency.”

In 1635, “ at a general meeting upon public notice, the 14th of the tenth monthe. among other things, it was agreed, that Mr. William Colborne, Mr. William Aspinwall [and others] shall lay out at Muddy river, a sufficient allotment for our *teacher*, Mr. John Cotton.

“ ITEM....That the POORER SORT of inhabitants, such as are MEMBERS, or likely to be, and have no cattle, shall have their proportion of allotments for planting ground, and other assigned unto them by the allotters; and laid out at Muddy river by the aforesigned (five persons) —those that fall between the foot of the hill, and the water, to have but four acres upon a head, and those that are farther off, to have five acres per head.”

In 1635, mention is made of four fields within the town ; “ the field towards Roxburie, the fort field, the mylne field, and the newfield.” The last only remains

unoccupied by buildings, and is called the Common ; this will be particularly noticed under another head.

About this period a number of votes were passed of this kind. " ITEM....we find that Richard Fairbanke hath sould unto twoe straingers, the two houses in Sudbury-end, contrary to a former order, and therefore the sale to be wrong, and he to forfeit for his breaking thereof £5. ITEM. ..we find that Isaac Collymore, carpenter, hath sould his house unto a strainger, contrary to the same order, and therefore the sayle to be voyd, and that said Isaac to forfeit for his breaking thereof, the like sum.

So late as the year 1656, the territorial limits of the town had not been determined. In that year it was ordered, " that at the next general court, motion be made by the deputies, that the line between *Boston* and *Lynn* be determined by said court."

The (PLAIN NECK, so called) within the limits of Boston, is in length one mile and thirty nine yards. A part of it has been greatly widened and improved by building Front-street, and the whole extent has been raised by art above its original level.

Excepting these, the neck has undergone but little alteration. The old fortifications, the building the street, &c. will be distinctly noticed.

A considerable part of the neck is still unimproved, but a great number of handsome buildings have been erected there within a few years, and, probably, in a short

time it will be entirely covered, and Boston and Roxbury will be united by a continued range of buildings, on each side of the street. A few acres have been reserved by the town for public use, which, at a small expense, might be formed into an airy and pleasant walk; an accommodation, much wanted at the south end.

The superficial contents of the town have been usually stated, at *seven hundred acres*. We regret that we are unable to state the number with precision; but if it contained seven hundred when it was first settled, we do not hesitate to estimate its contents, at present, including wharves, at between *twelve and thirteen hundred acres*.

---

### *Islands.*

THE following table of the ISLANDS in Boston harbour, was made by Mr. Pemberton, with great care.... The distances are from actual survey, according to Des Barre's excellent chart. Although not all of the islands in the table belong to Boston, as will be seen, yet the propriety of inserting the table entire, is manifest. As the account was drawn up some years since, the remark on the Light-house, Nick's Mate, and a few others, are at this time a little incorrect. Corrections will be subjoined.

## ISLANDS AND ROCKS IN AND NEAR BOSTON HARBOUR.

Names.	Dist. from Long wharf, Boston.	Situation,	In what place.
Apple Island,	2 3-4 miles.	Bet. Snake and Green Island.	Boston.
Apthorp's, a part of Calf,	9		
Bird Island. Soil washed away, but dry at low water.	1 1-12	Bet. Noddle's and Gov. Island.	Boston.
Great Brewster. Contains about 25 acres. A high Cliff, to- wards the sea, is lessening every year.	7 3-4	Bet. Lovell's and Light house.	Hull.
Middle Brewster. Rocks, with a small portion of soil.	8 1-3	Bet. the Great and Outer Brewster.	Hull.
Outer Brewster.	3 1-4	East form Middle Brewster.	Hull.
Bumkin Island.	9 1-4	Bet. Nantasket and Little Hog island.	Hingham.
Button Island.	11 1-4	Bet. Sailor's island and Hingham.	Hingham.
Calf's Island. A rock covered in some parts with soil.	7 3-4	Bet. Great Brews- ter and Green Isl- and.	Hull.
Castle Island.	2 1-3	Bet. Thomson's Isl- and and Boston.	Boston.
Chandler's Island called Langleys in Des Barre's Chart.	10 3-4	Bet. Bumkin Island and Hingham.	Hingham.

Names.	Dist. from Long wharf, Boston.	Situation.	In what place.
Deer Island.— Wasting to- wards the sea, and gaining on the inside, and at the East- point.	4 1-4 miles	Bet. Shirley Point and Lovell's island	Boston.
Egg Rock. A bare rock.	8 3-4	E. from Light-house	
Gallop's Island.	6	Bet. Lovell's and Rainford's.	
George's Island.	6 1-2	Bet. Lovell's and Pettick's.	Hull.
Governor's Isl- and, containing about 70 acres.	1 7-8	Bet. Deer and Bird Island.	Boston.
Grape Island.	8 7-8	Bet. Bumkin and Weymouth.	
Graves. Bare Rocks.	9 1-4	E. by N. from Green Island.	
Green Island.— Rock, covered with soil in most parts.	7 7-8	Bet. Calf and Graves.	Hull
Half Moon Isl- and.	6 1-8	Bet. Nut Island and Squantum.	
A small Island.	4 3-4	Near Half Moon.	Dorches- ter.
Hangman's Isl- and.	5 7-8	Bet. Pettick's and Moon Island.	
Harding's Rocks visible at low water.	10 3-4	E. 1-2 S. from the Light-House.	

Names.	Dist. from Long wharf, Boston.	Situation.	In what place.
Hog island.	2 1-2 miles.	Bet. Noddle's and Chelsea.	Boston.
Little Hog island.	8 7-8	Bet. Nantasket and Bunkin.	Hull.
Light-house island. Rock with 3-4 of an acre of soil. A bar dry at low water connects with the Great Brewster. A stone Light-house, shows one light.	8 1-4	Bet. Point Alderton and Middle Brewster.	Hull.
Long island.	4 3-4	Bet. Nick's Mate and Spectacle isl.	Boston.
Lovell's island.	6 1-4	Bet. Long island and Gt. Brewster.	Boston.
Moon island.	4 3-4	Bet. Thomson's and Hangman's.	Dorchester.
Nick's Mate. Nearly washed away by the sea	11	Bet. Long island and Gallop's.	Boston.
Noddle's island.	3-4	Bet. Boston and Hog island.	Boston.
Nut island. Joins the main at half tide.	7 1-4	Bet. Pettick's and Germantown.	
Pettick's island.	6 7-8	Bet. George's and Braintree Great Head.	Hull
Raccoon island.	8 1-4	Bet. Sheep island and Germantown.	Quincy.
Ragged island.	10 3-4	Near Chandler's.	Hingham.
Rainford island. ....Rocks.	5 7-8 6	Bet. Gallop's and Hangman's S.W. from Rainsford's.	Hull.

Names.	Dist. from Long wharf, Boston.	Situation.	In what place.
Sailor's island, called Sarah's in Des Barre's Chart.	11	Bet. Bumkin and Hingham.	Hingham
Sheep island,	8 3-8	Bet. Bumkin and Pettick's.	
Slate island.	9 3-8	Bet. Bumkin and Weymouth river.	
Snake island.	3 1-4	Bet. Apple island and Shirley Point.	Boston.
Spectacle island.	3 5-8	Bet. Castle & Long island.	Boston.
Sunken island.	6 1-12	Bet. Long island and Pettick's.	
Thomson's island	3 1-2	Bet. Moon & Dor- chester.	Dorches- ter.
A small island Marsh in Mis- tick river.	2 1-4	Near Mald. bridge.	Charles- town.
Shirley Point.	4 1-2		Chelsea.
Alderton Point.	9 1-2		Hull.

In 1641, it was "ordered that Deare island shall be improved for the maintenance of a *free school* for the towne, and such other occasion as the townsmen, for the time being, may think proper, the said schoole, being sufficiently provided for."

*Rainsford Island* was probably, so named, from Edward Rainsford, one of the old planters. A hospital has been erected on this island, for the reception of seamen and others infected with contagious disorders. It is un-

der the controul of the Board of Health, who are authorised "to elect and appoint a principal Physician, who shall reside in Boston, and an assistant Physician, who shall, during the time of quarantine, reside on the island; also an island keeper, boatmen, and such other officers as may be necessary to carry into effect, the regulations of the Board." It is now called Hospital Island.

*Castle Island.* See Fort Independence.

*Governor's Island* was at first called Conant's Island.... It was demised to Governor Winthrop in 1632, and for many years after, was called the Governor's garden.... It is now in the possession of James Winthrop, Esq. a descendant of the first Governor, excepting a part conveyed by him to the United States, for the purpose of constructing a fortress now called Fort Warren. Its situation is very commanding, and in some respects superior to Castle Island. It is to be regretted that the frugality of government, should have limited the genius of the able engineer who planned the present works, to the expenditure of a certain sum. At present (1817) it is occupied by United States troops, under the peace establishment, and is a very healthful and pleasant encampment.

*Light-house Island*; was known for many years by the name of Beacon Island. The first light house was erected in 1715. Pilots are established at this place, pro-

vided with excellent boats, and a piece of artillery to answer signal guns.

*Nick's Mate* was an important land mark to ships navigating the channel. Having almost disappeared, a large piece of stone work was erected on the spot, at the expense of the State.

*Noddle's Island* was first occupied by Samuel Mavericke. He was on it when the settlement of Boston commenced. He afterwards had a grant of it from the General Court, and built a fort, in which he mounted four cannon.

In 1814 a strong fortress was built on this island by the State, and called fort Strong, in honor of the Governor.

*Shirley Point* formerly had the name of Pulling Point. The name which it now bears, was given it by the proprietors, as a mark of respect to the late Governor Shirley. A number of gentlemen in Boston purchased lots there for the purpose of carrying on the fishery, and as a residence for the fishermen whom they might employ. It was begun with spirit, but soon declined; and not answering the expectations of the undertakers, the business was wholly laid aside.

At the outset they erected a number of large handsome dwelling houses, for their own accommodation when on a visit there for a few days together, and also a house for public worship. If they had appropriated the monies these buildings cost, to the erecting of a

number of smaller ones, suitable for the families of fishermen, and accommodated to their manner of living, and had supplied them with necessary articles for their support, at as low rates as they could have been purchased at the capital, it is probable many would have taken residence on the point, been always at hand for the business, and the proprietors would have reaped advantage from the undertaking.

---

### *Fires.*

This town has suffered greatly by fires, at different periods. During the 17th century, the most remarkable are the following, viz.

In 1653 was the first fire in Boston, of which I find any record. Neither the month, nor the part of the town in which it happened, are mentioned.

1676, November 27th, a fire broke out early in the morning, in a house near the Red Lion, in which forty-five dwelling houses, the north meeting-house, and several warehouses were consumed. Large flakes of fire, by the violence of the wind, were carried over the river and endangered the town of Charlestown.

1679, August 8th. In the night, Gross' house, near the Town dock, took fire. Upwards of eighty dwelling

houses, seventy stores, and several vessels in the dock were destroyed.

1683, October 8th. Another fire broke out the south side of the draw-bridge-street, near the dock, and consumed a great number of dwelling houses, warehouses, and vessels, according to Governor Hutchinson's history, this fire was in the richest part of the town, and happened after the 23d of October.

1690, August 3d. A fire near the Mill bridge consumed several houses.

1690, September 16th. A fire near the south meeting house, greatly endangered it, and burnt several houses. A lad was burnt to death in the house where it began. The best furnished Printing-house then in the country, with press and types, were destroyed.

1691, June 30th. A fire happened at the King's Head, by Scarlet's wharf, North-end, several houses were consumed.

The most remarkable fires in Boston, in the last century, happened in the years 1702, 11, 47, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 67, 75, 80, 87, 94. An account of some of them follows, *viz.*

1711, October. A fire broke out in the house of Capt. Ephraim Savage, in Williams' Court, near the centre of the town, in which all the houses on both sides of Cornhill were consumed, from School-street to a stone shop, lately standing at the foot of Cornhill, on Market-square. All the upper part of what is now called

State-street, on the north and south sides, together with the Town house, and the first meeting-house erected in the town were burnt. We understand they had not then in the town any fire engines ; and the method taken to stop the progress of the flames, by blowing up the houses, had a contrary effect, and served to scatter it.

1747, December 9th. The Town-house, erected in the year 1712, with a number of records and public papers, were consumed.

1759. A fire happened at Oliver's Dock, in November or December, when about fifteen families were burnt out.

Another fire in a few weeks after, broke out at West Boston, when two rope walks, with their apparatus were burnt. The loss sustained, amounted to some thousands of pounds.

1760, March 17th. On Monday a fire at West-Boston consumed a Joiners shop. A large dwelling house was also nearly consumed, and part of its contents.... Some other buildings in the neighbourhood were damaged. The wind being high at N. E. the top of the West meeting-house took fire in several places ; but a good supply of water and the alertness of the citizens, under favour of Providence, saved the meeting-house from destruction.

1760, March 18th. Tuesday, the next day in the forenoon, a store at the upper end of Griffin's wharf caught fire. The chamber was used as a laboratory by

a detachment of the British train of artillery then here. The circumstance of artillery stores being in the building, gave general alarm, and for a time the citizens were afraid to approach near it. The fire communicated to some powder, and the building blew up. In the explosion some men were hurt ; two grenades and some small arms went off, but did no damage. The extreme parts of the town were affected by the shock of the explosion. A blacksmith's shop was also burnt. It stood between the laboratory and some warehouses on the end of the wharf, where the principal artillery stores were deposited ; but the wind being moderate, and a full tide, the flames were prevented from spreading further.

On Wednesday the 19th March, the day following the last fire, the town was alarmed with the cry of fire in different parts, and at different times. These ushered in the *Great Fire*, which happened early in the morning of the next day, viz.

1760, March 20th. It was discovered between one and 2 o'clock on Thursday morning. The desolation was greater than the town had hitherto experienced by fire. Till this time, the fire in 1711 was called the great fire ; the term is now transferred, and *marks this period*. It extended from the Brazen head in Cornhill, the house where it began, far and wide. It burnt several large buildings on the front of the street. After it began, the wind rose and directed the flames into King-street, Leverett's-lane, (now Congress-street) Water-street, Oliver's

dock; some houses caught fire near Fort-hill. The damage is represented in the following vote of the General Court, passed two days after the fire. "On the best information that could in so short time be obtained, there were consumed one hundred and seventy-four dwelling houses and tenements, one hundred and seventy-five warehouses, shops, and other buildings, with great part of the furniture, besides large quantities of merchandize and the stock and tools of many tradesmen. That the loss, upon a moderate computation, cannot be less than one hundred thousand pounds sterling; and that the number of families inhabiting the aforementioned houses was at least two hundred and twenty; three quarters of whom are by this misfortune rendered incapable of subsisting themselves, and a great number of them reduced to extreme poverty, and require immediate relief."

Three thousand pounds currency, about two thousand two hundred and fifty pounds sterling, were voted to be drawn out of the public treasury for their relief. Governor Pownal sent briefs throughout the province, recommending a general contribution for the unhappy sufferers.

Contributions were made in the several religious societies in the town and country, and in some of the sister colonies. In Virginia they raised one thousand three hundred and fifty-three pounds, four shillings, and remitted here. Some well disposed foreigners sent their

benefactions. Mr. De Berdt ordered one hundred pounds sterling to be paid on his account into the hands of a committee chosen to receive and distribute the sums given. The late Rev. George Whitfield collected at his tabernacle in London; two hundred and fifty pounds sterling for this charitable purpose. The town have also to acknowledge the receipt of generous donations from other gentlemen; but as we do not know the names of the donors, we are obliged to omit them.

1761, January 13th. Faneuil Hall, together with the shops on the Town dock, belonging to the town, were consumed by fire. In the evening the conflagration was great, and endangered the dwelling houses and merchants' stores near it.

1762, June 10th. About one o'clock in the morning a fire was discovered in a bake-house in Williams' court, occupied by Mr. George Bray, which, together with a large quantity of flour, and most of the houses, barns, &c. in the court were burnt, and some buildings contiguous.

1763, January 16th. In Newbury-street, about ten o'clock, A. M. a fire happened. Five or six houses were consumed, and several others damaged. A large quantity of snow lay on the ground, and made it very difficult passing and repassing to remove effects; but it happening in the day, at that cold season, was a very favourable circumstance.

1767, February. A fire broke out in Bray's bake house, the south side of the Mill creek. It passed over the creek, and set fire to the houses in Perraway's or Ball's alley, now Centre-street. On the north side of the creek, it consumed seventeen or more houses in the alley. The houses in Ann-street or Fore-street were in great danger: some of the inhabitants removed all their furniture. A large handsome building in Carnes' court, in said street, belonging to Jonathan Williams, Esq. was burnt.

1775, May 17th. On the evening of this day, a store on the south side of the Town dock, occupied as a barrack by British troops, took fire by the bursting of some cartridges, imprudently handled by the soldiers. About thirty warehouses and buildings were destroyed, with great part of the effects, contained in them, some of which were donations to the town, for relief of the inhabitants, suffering under the oppressive Port Bill.

1780, September 22d. A fire broke out in a store on the Long wharf, about two o'clock P. M. wind at N. E. which consumed several adjoining. One of them kept by the commissary general had in it provincial stores, of considerable value. The tide being up, was an advantage in preventing the progress of the fire.

1787. April 24th, at the close of the day a fire was discovered in a malt house in Beach-street, N.E. of Orange street, the south part of the town. About one hundred buildings were consumed, sixty of which were

dwelling houses, some elegant costly edifices. The Meeting house in Hollis street was among the buildings consumed. Briefs were issued and dispersed..... The several religious societies in the town, collected for the sufferers; twenty-six hundred and thirty-five pounds, eleven shillings and five-pence, lawful money.

The Marquis de la Fayette is entitled to the thanks of this town, for his generous donation of three hundred and fifty pounds sterling, paid by order on his agent here.

1794, July 30th. Early on Wednesday morning, Mr. Edward Howe's rope-walk accidentally caught on fire, which, with six others, were in a very short time consumed, with large quantities of hemp, tar and cordage. The fire flew in all directions, and communicated with great rapidity to the houses on the east side of Green's lane (now Atkinson-street) and to the streets facing the walks, and spreading through the avenues contiguous, it continued its progress to the wharves. The wind was north, two points east, and so continued till the close of the devastation, which was considered as a happy circumstance. It then got to the N. E. The number of buildings consumed was ninety-six, forty-three of which were dwelling houses. The whole loss given in to the 5th November, by an hundred and fifty sufferers, amounted to two hundred and nine thousand eight hundred sixty-one dollars, and fifty three cents exclusively.

of several large sums not exhibited. The subscriptions in the town on this occasion, were numerous and liberal.

March 9th, 1796. Wednesday morning, a fire broke out about four o'clock, in a dwelling house, the lower end of State-street, occupied by Mr. Sweetser, printer of the Boston Courier, newspaper, Mr. Wright, a tailor, Mr. Turell, a watchmaker, and a black woman, who is peculiarly unfortunate. The house adjoining it was also burnt. The fire, it is supposed began in the cellar.

November 13th, 1796: Sunday P. M. the house of Mr. John West Folsom, printer, in Union-street caught on fire while he and his family were attending public worship. There being books and stationary they were mostly destroyed, together with other valuable property.

The house, though not consumed, was greatly damaged. The houses adjoining, though in great danger, were wonderfully preserved.

February 25th, 1797. Three large manufactories of cordage, and several dwelling houses were, on Saturday A. M. damaged and destroyed by fire at West Boston. The rope-walks belonged to Messrs. Jeffrey and Russell, John Winthrop, Esq. and Messrs. Tyler and Caswell. The total loss by this disaster, it is said, cannot be reckoned at less than 100,000 dollars. It is supposed to have caught fire just kindled under a tar kettle, which had been left three or four minutes.

March 5th, 1797. This morning a dwelling house in Beacon-street, opposite the old alms house, occupied by Mr. William Turner, and a stable belonging to the estate of the late Governor Bowdoin, were destroyed by fire. Mr. Turner's family narrowly escaped becoming victims to the flames. It was purposely set on fire by a negro man who had lived in the family, who on the trial was found guilty, and afterwards executed.

November 27th, 1797. On Monday morning, about 2 o'clock, a fire broke out in a house in Ann-street, occupied by Mrs. Broaders, as a rendezvous for sailors.... Some buildings adjoining the house which first caught fire, were consumed with it; one of them joined the draw bridge, which passes over the mill creek, but having a brick end, the flames were stopped from passing over the creek to the north of it, and catching the old wooden buildings, which must have fallen a sacrifice and carried the fire into Fish-street. Very little could be saved out of the buildings burnt.

February 2, 1798. The Theatre in Federal-street, the first play house ever erected in this town. was this day destroyed by fire. It was discovered in one of the dressing rooms, about 4 o'clock p. m. No exertions used could check the violence of the flames, and before 7 o'clock, there was nothing left standing but the bare brick walls. As it stood alone, no other house adjoining, no other was burnt. The property lost must have been great to the proprietors.

May 14, 1799. A fire in Newbury-street, began at Mr. Merchel's, furrier, which destroyed eleven dwelling houses, and a number of out-houses. The loss reckoned at 30,000 dollars.

February 11, 1800. Mr. Jonathan Balch, block-maker's shop, near the draw bridge, on Newell's wharf, took fire in the night, which in a short time burnt it to the ground. [Coll. Hist. Soc.

We have been thus particular in noticing the fires, because the record of those calamities may tend to excite a vigilance, which may prevent their recurrence, and because they have operated great and beneficial changes. The new streets have been made wider and more regular, and brick or stone buildings have been erected on the ruins of those old, inelegant, and combustible fabrics.

---

### *Soil, Water, Vegetable Productions, &c.*

From the mineralogical observations of M. Godon,\* made in the years 1807 and 1808, we make the following extracts.

" Some alluvial deposits, and the stratum, often light, of vegetable earth, excepted, the environs of Boston present almost every where the primordial soil to the sight. The natural irrigation, which originates from

\* Mem. Amer. Acad. vol. 3, part 1.

the even disposition of the ground, maintains a constant moistness, which renders the land fertile, and fit for several kinds of culture.

“ The alluvial deposits are commonly formed of a coarse quartzose sand, often mixed with a proportion of clay, sufficient to permit their being made directly into bricks. They include almost always a great quantity of fragments of rocks, the nature of which indicates their origin from the great masses, which form the frame of the country. Those alluvial heaps repose sometimes on a stratum of blue clay, [Charlestown] impregnated with the oxyds of iron and manganese.

“ The proportion of clay, which forms a part, often considerable, of all the alluvial ground, on which rests *almost all the buildings of the town of Boston*, is a happy circumstance, which prevents the infiltration of sea water, and which thus permits our obtaining, at a very short distance from the harbour, and even from under the sea itself, fresh and sweet water.

“ The waters which flow under the ground, or which issue in springs at its surface, are frequently impregnated with foreign principles. These are principally carbonic acid, carbonated lime and iron, sulphated magnesia, and sometimes muriated lime and magnesia.

“ Amphiboloid,\* which frequently passes to felsparoid

\* An aggregation most frequently of amphibole and felspar, admitting in its composition, quartz, epidote, talc, mica, and almost always sulphurated iron.

and sometimes so abruptly, that it is very easy to get them both united in the same specimen. They appear in some islands of the harbour, and are directed under the enclosure of the town of Boston, where they break through the mossy ground of the common."

The communication of M. Godon is a very able paper, and his exertions did much to increase the taste for mineralogy, which now so generally prevails. He particularly describes rocks in the vicinity, which are now transported to Boston for the construction of elegant buildings, both public and private, and which, we hope, in time, will entirely supercede the use of bricks. He remarks, " that a peculiar interest in the study of this part of America, arises from the relation which exists between its rocks and those, which were in great repute among the people of Asia, Greece, and Italy."

The following account of the *waters* of Boston, is taken chiefly from the Memoirs of the American Academy, drawn up by the late Dr. John Lathrop, and published in 1800.

" Although the narrow limits of the ground on which Boston is built, do not admit of a river, or even a small brook,\* the Author of nature hath provided an ample

\* The well which accommodates the new State-House, was opened at the side of Beacon Hill, about 35 feet from the top of the hill, and is 96 feet deep. The hill rises 133 feet and 6 inches above the level of the sea. The well is, therefore, 7 feet and 6 inches above the level of the sea....

supply of excellent water, which may always be obtained at little expence. This supply is either from springs which rise to the surface, or from wells, which in some parts of the town are not more than fifteen or twenty feet deep, although in other parts of the peninsula they are sunk to the depth of one hundred or one hundred and twenty feet.

"The first writer of the history of New-England

By experiments of Dr. Lathrop, it seems that the water rises and falls regularly with the tides, varying in depth about 8 inches. *Vid. Mem. Amer. Acad. vol. 3. p 58.*

The following strata were ascertained by the Doctor.

	ft. in.
1. Mould and yellow earth, - - - - -	0 6
2. Yellow earth with sand, - - - - -	1 6
3. Yellow sand, with small stones, slate and quartz, - - - - -	5 0
4. Fine grey sand, - - - - -	6 0
5. Grey sand of a coarser sort, with small stones, - - - - -	6 0
6. Fine soft yellow sand, - - - - -	4 0
7. Grey sand with slate and quartz, - - - - -	5 0
8. Blue clay, with small stones of the same colour, and very little variation, - - - - -	63 0
9. Indurated clay, with large stones of the slate kind chiefly; one with feruginous veins and an incrustation of calcareous matter, which ef- fervesces with an acid, - - - - -	3 0
10. A mixture of clay, gravel, and water, with smooth stones, like those found on the sea shore, and appear as if rubbed against each oth- er, - - - - -	2 0
	<hr/> 96 0

No spring was found in any of the strata until the workmen entered on the last. After digging a foot, or a foot and a half, in the last stratum, the bottom became so soft, and the water came in so fast, that the workmen were obliged to desist. *Ib. p. 59.*

tells us, Governor Winthrop and his associates were invited to leave Charlestown, and come over to Shawmut, by a Mr. Blaxton, who informed them he had found "an excellent spring." What spring Mr. Blaxton had respect to in his invitation we cannot say ; it is probable, however, it was the spring now to be seen [1800] on the westerly part of the town, near the bay, which divides Boston from Cambridge.

" In the early records of the town, mention is made of the "great spring," which discharged its waters into what is now called Spring-lane, leading from Cornhill into Devonshire-street. The population of the town made it necessary many years ago to cover up the spring ; the water of which now pours under ground, and supplies many families at a considerable distance from the place where it was open when 'our fathers drank thereof, with their children and their cattle.' Springs have been found in many parts of the peninsula, some of them but a few feet from the surface, which afford excellent water, and in great abundance.

" The provision which the Author of nature has been pleased to make to supply the hills on the peninsula with water, and to raise it in some places, seventy-five or eighty feet above the sea, is to be acknowledged with gratitude. On the north, as well as on the south side of Beacon hill, and on the range of high ground connected with it, many springs are found, and some of them seem to be inexhaustible. The water is of an excellent quality, and from its elevation, might be

sent in refreshing streams to the greatest part of the town ; but while this comfort is quite at command, it has hitherto been neglected. It is to be hoped those hills will be regarded with a kind of *religious respect*, and that the municipal authority will never suffer their venerable heads to be brought low."

The following are some of the experiments made on the waters of Boston, by J. Feron, a French surgeon, extracted from a paper in the Memoirs of the American Academy.

"Pump water," he remarks, "is more or less charged with heterogenous parts, in proportion to its proximity to the waters of the ocean. That in low situations is less pure than the water in more elevated grounds ; it generally contains the same principles, except such as have a superabundance of calcarious earth. Among such as he examined, the water of Beacon hill, Charter-street, and some in New-Boston, appeared most free from impurities. The weight was generally from fifteen to forty grains above that of distilled water ; the thermometer standing in open air at 32 deg. rose to 40 and 46 on being immersed ; those which contained the most impurities being warmest. These waters have a brackish taste to strangers, and the inhabitants themselves are sensible of it on drinking the purer element, which seems soft and insipid ; they are hard, and do not dissolve soap. From various experiments he concluded the waters of Boston contain a sea salt with a basis

of mineral alkali in small quantity, a greater quantity of sea salt, with an earthy basis, a certain quantity of oil, perhaps a little of *sal catharticus amarus*.

“ There are besides some which contain farther a superabundance of earth, suspended by means of an undue proportion of air.”

It has already been observed that the soil of the peninsula is nearly the same with that of the islands. On account of its fitness for the culture of Indian corn, it was mostly cleared by the natives, and for some years was improved for that purpose by the English settlers. Its original growth was probably, oak, elm, and some species of the pine.\* The trees in the vicinity, are thus described by the classical Wood.

Trees, both in hills and plains, in plenty be,  
The long-liv'd oak, and mournful cypress tree ;  
Sky-towering pines, and chesnuts coated rough,  
The rosin-dropping fir, for masts in use,  
The boatmen seek for oars, light, neat grown spruce ;  
The brittle ash, the ever trembling asps,  
The broad spread elm, whose concave harbours wasps ;  
The water spungy alder, good for naught,  
Small elders, by the *Indian* fletchers sought ;  
The knotty maple, palid birch, hawthornes,  
The horn bound tree, that to be cloven, scorns,

\* For an account of vegetable productions in this part of the country, the reader is referred to a communication of the Rev. M. Cutler, Mem. Amer. Acad. vol. 1. And particularly to the *Florula Bostonensis*, by Dr. Bigelow.

Which from the tender vine oft takes his spouse,  
Who twines embracing arms about his boughs.

Within this *Indian* orchard, fruits be some,  
The ruddy cherry, and the jetty plum ;  
Snake-murthing hazel, with sweet saxaphrage,  
Whose spurns in beer, allays hot fevers rage ;  
The dear shumack, with more trees there be,  
That are both good to use and rare to see.

For the sake of variety, we insert the following, from a fragment of a poem of Governor Bradford of Plymouth. If his account be not so poetic as Wood's, it is, doubtless equally correct.

All sorts of *grain* which our own land doth yield,  
Was hither brought, and sown in every field.  
As wheat and rye, barley, oats, beans and pease,  
Here all thrive, and they profit from them raise ;  
All sorts of roots and herbs in gardens grow,  
Parsnips, carrots, turnips, or what you'll sow,  
Onions, melons, cucumbers, radishes,  
Skirrets, beets, coleworts, and fair cabbages ;  
Here grows fine flowers many, and 'mongst those,  
The fair white lilly, and sweet fragrant rose,  
Many good wholesome berries here you'll find,  
Fit for man's use, almost of ev'ry kind ;  
Nuts and grapes of several sorts are here,  
If you will take the pains them to seek for.

*Climate.*

There can be no doubt, that the climate of New-England has undergone important changes since the first settlement of the country. As the interior has been cleared of trees, and the bosom of the earth expanded to the sun, both winter and summer have become milder. We have less snow, and the heat of summer is not so intense, though of longer duration. The empire of frost is gradually retiring northward. The nature of this work admits not of philosophical disquisitions; but the most aged and intelligent inhabitants, unanimously agree to the fact, that the year is more kindly, and upon the whole, warmer than when they were young. Meteorological observations were not accurately made nor put on record till within a few years; and these do not afford results to justify positive conclusions. Those who are fond of such enquiries will derive much satisfaction from the perusal of a paper in Norton's Repository and Review, which may be found in the public libraries. Other authorities are referred to in the note.\*

Conformably, however, to our original plan of making interesting extracts from our old writers, for the benefit of ordinary readers, we insert the following from

\* Neal, vol. 2, p. 193; Guthrie, p. 368; Europ. Set. in Amer. vol. 2, p. 162, Wood's N. E. Pros. p. 4, and p. 7, note; Davy, vol. 2, p. 348; Hist. Coll.

Hubbard, who described with elegance, what he observed with exact attention.

" The climate of New-England lyes in the middle, between the torrid and frigid zones, the extremes on either hand ; and therefore may be supposed to be in the most desirable place of a temperate ayre, for the advantage both of delightful and wholesome living, falling into the same latitude with Italy and France : some provinces in both which countries in former times being taken for the most desirable in the whole universe ; yet by reason of some *occult* and *secret* accident, is this country known by long experience to partake a *little* too much of the two extremes of heat and cold, proper to the two opposite regions on either hand, in those seasons of the yeare when those qualities rise to be most prevailing. The heate in the summer, and cold in the winter, seldom are observed to continue in the same degree, but are very subject to suddaine alterations, from whence many epidemicall distempers are known to proceed oft times. The frost here useth to visit the inhabitants so early in the winter, and ordinarily tarrys so long before it takes its leave in the spring, that the difficulty of subsistence is much increased thereby ; for it commonly begins to take possession of the earth about the middle of November, forbidding the husbandman to meddle therewith any more, till the middle or end of March not being willing till that time to resign up its possession, or the hold it hath taken nere

two feet below the surface of the earth. (*Since the planting of the country found more moderate*) The purity of the aire makes amends for the sharpness of the cold. The seven months of the summer's increase, are annually devoured by the five leane and barren ones of the winter following, as was showed to Pharoah in his dream; so as if some stranger should chance to bee there in the end of every winter, hee might be ready to think that all the cattle here were the issue of Pharoah's lean kine. The cattle at that time, much resembling the wilde deer in Greenland, when the bridegroom of the earth begins to smile upon them, after the long, cold, and dark nights of winter begins to take his leave, The unsearchable providence of Almighty God is the more to bee admired, that doth so richly clothe the earth of the country in so short a space, that hath bin so long dismantled of all the former ornaments and glory, which every summer is wont to clothe her withall. Sometimes it be the middle of May before the fruit trees be blossomed out, or the fallowed ground of the fields be willing to receive its portion of the seed to be sown or planted; yet within three months after, the harvest of English grain will be fit for the hand of the *reaper*, and the fruit trees ready for the hand of the *gatherer*."

Winthrop records, that in 1630, December 26th, "The rivers are frozen up, and they at Charlestown could not come to the sermon at Boston, till the afternoon at high water." This is now an uncommon occurrence.

We may venture to state, as a physical fact,\* that the climate of this country differs from that of Europe by about 10 degrees ; that is, that a place in America lying under the 40th degree of latitude, is as cold and moist as a place in Europe under the 50th.

But the best and most satisfactory mode of comparing climates, is by the flowering of plants, shrubs and trees. J. Lowell, Esq. published the following comparative table, in the Agricultural Repository of 1816.

Gooseberry in blossom,	England, Norfolk,	April 13th.
do. do	America, Boston,	May 5th,
do. do	Sweden, at Upsal,	June 7th.
Gooseberry in leaf.	England,	March 11th.
do. do.	America,	April 20th.
Apple tree in blossom,	Sweden,	June 2d.
do. do.	England,	April 25th.
do. do.	America, Boston,	May 20th.
Lily of the Valley,	Sweden,	May 30th.
do.	America, Boston,	May 16th.
Red Currants,	England,	April 3d.
do.	America, Boston,	May 9th.
Apricot,	England,	April 1st.
do.	Boston,	May 1st.
Plum,	England,	April 16th.
do.	Berlin,	May 12th.
Peach.	England,	April 6th.
do.	Boston,	May 8th.
Cherry,	England,	April 18th.
do.	Boston,	May 8th.

“ This comparison could be extended to a great number of other plants, but sufficient has been shewn to prove that the climate, or season of Great Britain is from

\* Le Niveau de l'Europe et de l'Amérique Septentr. Philad. 1794.

38 to 18 days earlier than our own ; the greatest difference being found in the earliest part of the season, and constantly diminishes till we get to the flowering of clover, which blossoms on or about the same time, in both countries. After this period, we rather advance upon them, and our hay-making and harvesting are rather earlier than theirs."

The longest day in Boston is 15 hours and 6 minutes --the shortest, 8 hours and 54 minutes ; making a difference of 6 hours 12 minutes. In June on the longest day, the sun rises at 27 minutes past four ; in December, on the shortest day, 33 minutes after seven,

### *Wards.*

In the year 1735, the town was divided into twelve wards. A committee chosen for the purpose, in 1805, established the following boundaries.

#### No. 1.

From the northerly side of the east end of Charles river bridge, the north side of Prince-street, to North-street ; - the west side of North-street, to low water mark at Winnissimmit ferry, thence westerly and southerly, to the low water mark at the north side of Charles river bridge.

#### No. 2.

From Winnissimmit ferry, east side of North-street,

and part of Middle-street to Proctor lane, north side of Proctor lane to the Town's slip, thence to low water mark, turning northerly and westerly by the low water mark to Winnissimmit ferry.

### No. 3.

From the south side of the east end of Charles river bridge, the south side of Prince-street to Middle-street, west side of Middle-street to Proctor lane, south side of Proctor lane, to the Town's slip, thence to low water, and southerly by low water mark, to a line in the direction of the Mill creek ; said creek and a line continued westerly, in the same direction to the causeway, being the southern boundary.

### No. 4.

From the south side of the Mill creek, the east side of Hanover-street to Concert hall, the north side of Court-street, including the north side of Pemberton hill, the north side of State-street, and the Long Wharf, thence northerly including Brimmer's T, to the Mill creek.

### No. 5.

From the Mill creek, the west side of Hanover-street to Southack-court, the north side of Southack-court to

Bulfinch-street ; the east side of Bulfinch-street to Bowdoin-square ; and Cambridge-street to Lynde-street ; the east side of Lynde and Leverett streets, to the seway ; and that part of the mill pond, south of a line in the direction of the Mill creek to the causeway.

### No. 6.

From the causeway, the west side of Leverett-street of Lynde and Hancock streets to Myrtle-street, the north side of Myrtle-street to south Russell-street ; the east side of South Russell-street to May-street ; the north side of May-street to the water, thence northerly and easterly following the low water mark to the causeway.

### No. 7.

From the west end of May-street, the south side of May-street to South Russell-street ; the west side of south Russell-street to Myrtle-street ; the south side of Myrtle-street to Hancock-street ; the east side of Hancock-street to Cambridge-street ; the south side of Cambridge-street through Bowdoin-square to Bulfinch-street ; the west side of Bulfinch-street to Southack-court ; the south side of Southack-court to Tremont-street ; the west side of Tremont-street to Park-street and Beacon-street ; the north side of Beacon-street to

the water, thence northerly by low water mark to the west end of May-street.

### No. 8.

From the Long wharf, the south side of State and Court-streets, to Tremont-street; the east side of Tremont-street to Broomfield-lane; the north side of Broomfield-lane to Marlborough-street; the west side of Marlborough-street to Milk-street; the north side of Milk-street to the water, thence by low water mark to Long wharf.

### No. 9.

From low water mark, the south side of Milk-street to Federal street; the east side of Federal-street to High-street; the south side of part of High-street to Summer-street; the north side of the east end of Summer-street to low water mark, thence by low water mark to the line of Milk-street.

### No. 10.

From Common-street the south side of Broomfield-lane to Marlborough-street; the east side of Marlborough-street to Milk-street; the south side of Milk-street to Federal-street; the west side of Federal-street to High-street; the north side of High-street, Pond and West streets, to Common-street; the east side of Common-street to Broomfield-lane.

## No. 11.

From low water mark at the end of Summer-street, the south sides of Pond and West-streets to Common-street ; the east side of Common-street to Pleasant-street ; the south and the east side of Pleasant-street to Elliot-street ; the north side of Elliot-street to Orange-street ; the west side of Orange-street to Beach-street ; the north side of Beech-street to Front-street and the water ; thence along the the low water to to the line of Summer-street

## No. 12.

All the south side of Elliot to Orange-street ; east side of Orange-street to Beach street ; the south side of Beach-street to Front-street and the water, to the southern limits of the town ; also to include South Boston.

---

*Hills.*

The three hills which claim notice, are Copps', Fort, and Beacon.

*Copp's hill* is situated directly opposite Charlestown, and commands a good view of that town. also of chelsea, and part of the harbour. Near the summit is what is called the North Burying-place. From this hill the

British troops in the year 1775 at the memorable battle of Bunker hill, cannonaded the town of Charlestown and caused its destruction. This hill is particularly noticed in page 67.

*Fort hill* is situated at the eastern extremity of the town directly opposite the harbour. It was first called Corn-hill, and received the name it now bears, probably, from a fortress constructed on the top of it, which was begun 24th May, 1632 (the people from Charlestown, Roxbury, and Dorchester, worked on it by rotation.)

The hill is made famous by its having been a temporary asylum for Sir Edmund Andros, he having repaired to the fort in the Boston revolution of 1689, where he and his accomplices were made prisoners by the inhabitants for tyranny and oppression. The vicinity of this hill to the harbour, makes it a very suitable situation of defence against invasion by water. The old fort has been many years demolished, nor was any other erected on it till the American war.

Some years since these temporary works were razed; and the summit of the hill levelled and formed into a circular walk, of about 2250 yards in circumference, lined with double rows of poplars. This eminence affords a fine view of Fort Independence, and of the islands and harbour in that direction; but the surrounding prospect is greatly obstructed by buildings. The brick gun house is improperly erected in the direct line of fire from the hill to the channel, and of course would be de-

molished by the shot which would annoy the enemy. The centre of the circle would be a beautiful spot for an observatory.

*Beacon hill* is the second of a range of three hills which runs from the head of Hanover street west to the water. This hill is the highest within the peninsula, and is situated on the western side of the Common. It affords an extensive prospect of the harbour, a considerable distance into the bay, and of the surrounding adjacent country. On the top of this hill was fixed a beacon, whence the hill has its name ; the design of it was to alarm the country in case of invasion, by setting fire to a barrel of tar fixed on the top of it. The beacon was blown down by the violence of the wind in November 1789. On the same spot was erected in the year following, a plain column of the Dorick order, raised on its proper pedestal, substantially built of brick and stone. On each square of the column were inscriptions commemorative of the leading events of the American Revolution, as well as an ornament to the hill, and a useful land mark. It was incrusted with a cement, and had a large eagle of wood gilt, at the top, supporting the American arms. The height including the eagle, was sixty feet ; the diameter of the column was four feet ; the pedestal, eight feet. The base was encompassed with rails, on the front of which were benches for the accommodation of those who ascended the hill.

The above description of the hills is chiefly from Pemberton.

The descendants of the first settlers regarded these hills with a kind of religious veneration, and Boston is not less distinguished for her three hills, than Rome for her seven. Beacon hill however, *which like an overtopping tower, kept watch to foresee the approach of danger*, is now levelled to its base. The form of the hill resembled a sugar loaf. Its height was about 138 feet above the level of the sea.

ON THE SOUTH SIDE OF THE MONUMENT WAS THE FOLLOWING  
INSCRIPTION :

To commemorate the train of events which led to the AMERICAN REVOLUTION, and finally secured LIBERTY and INDEPENDENCE to the United States. This column is erected by the voluntary contributions of the citizens of Boston,

MDCCXC.

ON THE WEST SIDE WAS INSCRIBED :

Stamp Act passed, 1765.	Repealed,	1766
Board of Customs established,		1767
British troops fired on the inhabitants of Boston, March, 5		1770
Tea Act passed, 1773,	Tea destroyed in Boston, Dec. 16.	
Port of Boston shut and guarded,	June 1,	1774
General Congress at Philadelphia,	Sept. 5.	
Battle at Lexington,	April 19,	1775.
Battle at Bunker Hill,	June 17.	

Boston evacuated, . . . . . March 17, 1776.  
 Independence declared by Congress, HANCOCK  
 President, . . . . . July 4.

## ON THE NORTH SIDE :

Capture of Hessians at Trenton, . . . .	Dec. 26, 1776.
Capture of Hessians at Bennington, . . . .	Aug. 16, 1777.
Capture of British army at Saratoga, . . . .	Oct. 17.
Alliance with France, . . . . .	Feb. 6 1778.
WASHINGTON took command of the army . . . .	July 2.
Confederation of the United States formed, . . . .	July 9.
Constitution of Massachusetts formed, . . . .	1780.
BOWDoin President of Convention, . . . .	
Capture of British army at York, . . . .	Oct. 19, 1781.
Preliminaries of Peace, . . . . .	Nov. 30, 1782.
Definitive treaty of Peace, . . . . .	Sept. 10, 1783.
Federal Constitution formed, . . . . .	Sept. 17, 1787.
And ratified by the United States, . . . . .	1787 to 1790
New Congress assembled at New York, . . . .	April 6, 1790.
WASHINGTON inaugurated President, . . . .	April 30
Public Debt funded, . . . . .	Aug. 4, 1790.

## ON THE EAST SIDE :

## AMERICANS !

while from this EMINENCE, scenes of luxuriant fertility, of flourishing COMMERCE, and the abodes of social happiness meet your view, forget not those, who by their exertion have secured to you these BLESSINGS.

*Bridges.*

So early as 1739. John Stanford petitioned for leave to build a bridge from Boston to Cambridge....“ From the west part of the town to Col. Phipps’ farm.” His petition was granted, but for some reasons or other, the design was abandoned,

A bridge from Boston to Charlestown was much needed. The river was frequently obstructed by ice, so as to prevent the passage of ferry boats.

*Charles river bridge* was constructed near the declivity of Copps’ hill. The first pier was laid the 14th June, 1785, and in one year, viz. 19th June, 1786, it was opened with great parade. The proprietors, with a large number invited by them, proceeded from the Town house in Boston, over the bridge to Breed’s hill, where an elegant entertainment was provided on the spot, which the same month, eleven years before, was drenched in blood.

The bridge is one thousand five hundred and three feet long, forty-two feet broad, and stands on seventy-five piers. Six feet in width is railed in on each side for foot passengers. It has a gradual rise from each end so as to be two feet higher in the middle than the extremities. The workmanship was executed under the directions of Messrs. Sewall and Cox, two ingenious American artists, and it is said, cost the subscribers fifteen thousand pounds L. M. They were incorporated

and are compensated by a toll, granted them at first for forty years, and since extended to sixty years ; at the expiration of which, it is to revert to the commonwealth of Massachusetts, and be applied to their use. Twenty years were added to the original grant of forty, in consideration of another bridge, the general court had granted liberty to be erected at West Boston, which lessens the toll of Charlestown bridge. The river over which this bridge is built is broader and deeper than the Thames at London or Westminster.

*West Boston bridge* is a conveyance from the late Pest house point, over a part of Charles river, to the opposite shore in Cambridge.

A number of gentlemen were incorporated for the purpose of erecting this bridge, September 27th, 1793.

The causeway to West Boston bridge was begun July 15th, 1792, and suspended after the 26th of December, till the 20th of March 1793, when the work was resumed. The wood work of the bridge was begun the 8th of April, 1793, and the bridge and causeway opened for passengers the 23d of November following, being seven months and an half from laying the first pier. The sides of the causeway are stoned, capstand, and railed ; on each side of which is a canal about thirty feet wide.

The bridge stands on 180 piers, is . . . . .	3483 feet long.
Bridge over the gore, 14 do . . . . .	275 do
Abutment, Boston side, . . . . .	87 1-2
Causeway, . . . . .	3344

Distance from end of the causeway to Cambridge Meeting-house, . . . . .	7310
Width of the bridge, . . . . .	40
Railed on each side for foot passengers.	

To the proprietors, a toll is granted for seventy years.

The bridge and causeway are estimated to cost about twenty-three thousand pounds L. M.

The distance from the State house, over this bridge to Cambridge Meeting-house, is three miles, one quarter, and sixty-six rods.

The principal undertaker for building the bridge, was Mr. Whiting, who has well executed it and with great despatch.

In the summer of 1805, an elegant bridge was constructed to unite the south part of the town with South Boston. Its length is 1628 feet; its breadth, 42 feet. It is called *South Boston bridge*.

*Canal or Cragie's bridge*, was opened August 28th, 1809. It runs from Barton's point in Boston, to Lechmere's point in Cambridge. Its length is 2740 feet; its width, 40 feet. This bridge on the Cambridge side, is united to Charlestown by *Prison point bridge*. It is 1331 feet long, and 35 feet broad, having but one side railed for foot passengers.

All these bridges are well enlightened by lamps when the evenings are dark, and the lights, placed at regular

distances, have a very splendid and romantic appearance.

There are only two other bridges in the town. They are of inconsiderable note. Some timbers are laid over the creek, covered with plank and fastened, in Ann-street and Middle-street. That in Ann-street, retains the name of *Draw bridge*, as it was first constructed to draw up, to admit vessels with masts passing it. The other in Middle-street, had the name of *Mill bridge* from its contiguity to a grist mill. It was taken up in 1793, and a stone arch turned over the creek, at the place where the bridge was laid. The pavement is continued over the arch, and connects the street on each side the creek. The width from one side the creek to the other, is about twenty feet.

A *Swing bridge* was the conveyance over the Town dock, which within a few years has been filled up, and the bridge removed. The distance from one side the dock to the other, where the bridge stood, was so narrow, that an inhabitant, when pursued by a press gang, leaped across it. The place where the dock was, is contiguous to the Market, and now forms a part of Market square.

---

### *Police--Ancient.*

The government of the town was at first administered

by the Governor and assistants. As the town records commence in 1634, it is difficult to ascertain the exact period, when a distinct municipal government was established. The first vote on this subject is thus recorded: Moneth 8th, day 6th, '34. Att a general meeting upon publique notice, it was ordered and agreed as follows. *Imprimis*—Richard Bellingham, Esquire, and J. Cogan, merchant, were chosen in the place of Giles Firman, deceased, and Robert Hardinge, now in Virginia, to *make up the number to manage the affairs of the town.*" This number was probably twelve, and the election was doubtless made semiannually, altho' no other is recorded till '36; it runs thus:—"The 14th of the 1st moneth, (called March,) 1636—Att a general meeting upon *private* warning.

"Att this meeting it was agreed that Mr. Thomas Oliver, Thos. Leveritt, Mr. William Hutchinson, William Colborne, John Coggeshall John Sampford, Richard Tuttle, William Aspinall, William Brenton, William Balston, Jacob Ellyott, and James Penne, shall from this daye *oversee, looke unto, and sett order for all the allotments within us, and for all comers in unto us, as also for all other the occasions and businesses of this towne, excepting matters of election to the General Courte;* and soe from time to time to bee agreed upon, and ordered by them or the greater part of them for these next *six monthes.*" At the expiration of this term a new election took place with some changes of persons, and the number was re-

duced to ten. At the next meeting eleven were elected for the same period.

Before the year 1637 the *overseers* served without compensation, (as the fashion now is) and defrayed incidental expences. In that year it was agreed, “*that theire charges att theire meetings be borne by the towne in generall.*” In 1637 the number of overseers were seven.

At this time the Governor and other State officers were frequently chosen to oversee the affairs of the town, and it is curious to observe, how careful the recorder was to annex the appropriate titles. For instance, Mr. Thos. Oliver, Thomas Leveritt, Mr. John Winthrop, Esquire, Governor, Ensigne Scotte, Brother Jacob Elliott, &c.

24, 1 mo. 1651.—Directions for the Selectmen of Boston commended unto them from the town.

Having chosen you for orderinge of towne affaires, this year ensuing, though we doubt not to confide in your wisdome, fidelitye, and care, in seeking and promoting the good and welfaire of the towne, yet according to court wee commend unto you the instructions following.

First, in generall we require your special care that the good and wholesome orders allready made, which you have the records of, be observed and duly executed, and what other acts and orders, shall be established for future benefitt of the towne, that you alsoe cause them

to be published and put in execution, and further according to power given, and severall lawes of the county to be found in the book of printed lawes, under these titles, Townships, Ecclesiastick, Freemen, High-ways, small Causes, Indians, Corn-fields, Masters and Servants, Pipe Staves, Swyne, Weights, Measures, and any other order in force which concerne your place to regulate yourselves and carry on your worke, and where you finde defect of power to bring your desires to a good issue for well ordering the towne, you may draw some good orders in forme to be aproved by the towne, and so to be presented to the Generall Court, and our Deputyes for consideration.

Secondly, there are some particulars necessary to be considered of and ordered by you—as first about accepting and entertaining new inhabitants into the towne and herein.

First, it is required that you make some effectuall orders, with such penalty as you have powers to impose, that none transplant themselves from other parts of the country to inhabitt here without giving you notice thereof.

Secondly, to enquire of such as so present themselves for inhabitants, what calling or employment they will undertake, and if they will live under other men's roofs as inmates, then to deal with them, according to the order of such persons, comprehended, under the title of Townshipes.

Thirdly, if such persons were poore and impotent, such as had relief in the district whence they came, then to deale with them according to the ordering of settling poore people under that title of poore,

These instructions were continued in force by an annual vote of the people for many years.

Overseers were chosen for six months until the year 1645, when it is recorded—" for these six months next ensuing and *till new be chosen.*" The next meeting was 29th of the 10th month in the same year, when Mr. John Winthrop, Esq. Deputy Governors [and others] were chosen for this year the *Selectmen*. This is the first time they are so called in the records ; and it is evident that the people delegated considerable of their power to this body. The Selectmen met on the same day and chose James Penn, one of their number, both *Recorder* and *Treasurer*.

The change effected in 1645, is worthy of notice ; the Selectmen for that year were of the highest standing, Gov. Winthrop being first on the list. The integrity of their characters and the wisdom of their measures induced the people to continue them in office for one year.

The first *Waich* was appointed in February 1635, by the town, "to be taken up and gone round with for the summer time, from sunset, an hour after the beating of the drumbe, upon penaltie for every one wanting therein, 12d. for every night." In 1653, in lieu of a watch,

a bellman was provided to go about from 10, till 5 o'clock in the morning.

*Assessors* were at first chosen only for some specific purpose, and the constable was often one of the number. The selectmen assessed the taxes up to 1712..... In 1707, "the question being put, whether assessors shall be chosen distinct from the selectmen, it was voted in the negative." A like vote was past on the same question the year after.

In 1708, voted...." that the towne will chuse *overscers of the poor*, distinct from the selectmen."

The *constables* were in those times chosen by the inhabitants. In 1690, their number was eight. Civil processes were mostly executed by the marshall.

*Town meetings* were held usually "upon publique notice," and sometimes "upon warning from house to house." No great time was necessary to give notice when the inhabitants were few and the settlement compact. At first, their meetings were necessarily frequent—often two in a month ; but when they experienced the advantage of committing their ordinary concerns to their selectmen, their principal meetings were semi-annual. Who presided at these meetings is uncertain, probably the selectmen. The first mention of a *moderator*, is in 1660, when they chose William Davis. This Davis, in 1659, is also named as *recorder*—the first notice of such an officer. Who made the records before that time is uncertain. They are in tolerable pre-

servation, though the chirography is, in many places, difficult to be deciphered. Until 1700, the minutes of the board of the selectmen and the records were blended ; since that period they have been kept distinct.

Though it is probable, it is not certain that public meetings were opened with prayer till 1724 :—the record of that year, proceeds “after prayer by the Rev. Doct. Cotton Mather.” This laudable custom has continued to the present day.

The mode of warning town meetings by printed tickets commenced in 1735.

December 8, 1708, the Selectmen made the following proposals to the town, respecting a charter of incorporation, viz.

That the orders and bye-laws of this town already made, for directing, ordering and managing the prudential affairs thereof, have not answered the ends for which they were made, and the principal cause thereof is a general defect or neglect in the execution, without which the best laws will signify little, and one great reason why they are no better executed, is the want of a proper head, or *town-officer*, or officers empowered for that purpose, the law having put the execution of town orders into the hands of the Justices only, who are not town, but county officers ; and it cannot be expected that they should take the trouble and care, or make it so much their business, as a town officer or officers particularly appointed or chosen thereunto must

needs do, and indeed, for any body or society of men as a town is, to be vested with power to make rules and bye-laws for their own good regulation, and not have power to appoint and chuse the head officer or officers, who shall have power to execute their own orders and bye-laws, seems incongruous. And good order is not to be expected while it remaynes so ; for while a town grows more populous, it will stand in need of a more strict regulation.

The Selectmen, do, therefore, propose that this town do now chuse a committee of a considerable number, to draw up a scheme or draught of a *Charter of Incorporation*, &c. and to present the same to the town at their annual meeting.

Accordingly thirty of the most respectable citizens were chosen, seventeen of whom were to be a quorum.

March 14th, the committee presented a draught to the town, which was read in the audience of the meeting. On the question whether the town will refer the consideration of the said scheme to some public meeting to be warned for the same purpose ?—voted in the negative.

On the question—whether the town do accept of the scheme or charter now read, yea or nay ?—voted in the negative.

In June 1784, the question was again brought before the inhabitants ; but the impatience of the people to

have the question immediately put, prevented any debate. After some warm altercation, however, it was moved and seconded that the sense of the town be now taken, whether it is expedient that any alteration should be made in the present form of the government of the town, which being put, it was voted in the negative by a great majority.

Another unsuccessful attempt was made in 1815, and the question is probably put to rest for some years.... Upon the expediency of such a change, we forbear making any remarks. The inhabitants are greatly divided upon the subject, and their debates have not always been marked with temper and moderation. Those who wish for further information may consult the pamphlets and newspapers of the day.

Before we close this article it may be proper to introduce a few remarks upon the character and manners of the first settlers. It is no uncommon thing for our modern witlings to make themselves merry, with what they are pleased to call old fashioned notions of their ancestors. It is painful to observe how their foibles and errors, from which the best men in all ages are not free, are industriously transmitted to posterity, while their great and excellent qualities are frequently overlooked. Not that they were faultless, but certainly their "failings lean'd to virtue's side." What are the qualities which are generally supposed to entitle men to the character of great? are they not great talents and vir-

ties employed in the execution of extraordinary and commendable designs ? Let the old planters be judged by this standard, and their characters, will not suffer by comparison with the founders of any state. There was nothing mean ; —nothing effeminate ; —nothing pusillanimous ; —nothing in their composition, which could be viewed with indifference or contempt. Every trait in their character was strong and distinguished. Their virtues were of a manly and independent cast, resembling those of the old Romans in the best days of the republic. To use the words of a great writer, “ they would not tread on a worm nor sneak to an emperor.”

Perhaps there never was a society of men, equally numerous, which peculiar circumstances so completely identified. Hence it was that friends and enemies painted them in such opposite colours, and gave, as it were, an individual portrait of a collective mass. They had suffered at home for the same cause, and they left it for the same purpose. “ They were all of one heart and one mind, and aimed at one and the same end.” There was hardly a shade of difference in their religious, or political opinions. None joined them with reluctance ; nor were admitted into the company, whose opinions or characters were doubtful, or exceptionable to the majority. In short, they presented a spectacle which the world has seldom witnessed—a large and virtuous community swayed by the same motives, and controuled by one will. Stoughton, eloquently says “ God *sifted* a whole

nation, that he might send choice grain over into this wilderness."

Their municipal and church regulations were calculated to assimilate them still more. How faulty soever some of them may appear to a liberal politician; yet the wisdom and discernment of those, who adopted them cannot be denied. They produced the intended effect, and had a commanding and beneficial influence upon the manners and morals of their posterity. They wielded the sword of power, to be sure, with a severe and determined hand; and justice sometimes must have trembled, and questioned the correctness of her own decisions. But a timid and irresolute administration was not the one for their times. The laws of colonies, remote from the supreme power, to be serviceable, must be executed with a prompt and exact severity.

Their persecution of the Quakers, their treatment of the Anabaptists, Antinomians, and others whom they supposed guilty of heresy, cannot be wholly excused, even if we make great allowance for the age in which they lived. Their intolerant spirit has occasioned the severest animadversions of writers, both at home and abroad. Dryden justly observes,

Of all the tyrannies on human kind,  
The worst is that which persecutes the mind;  
Let us but weigh at what offence we strike;  
'Tis but because we cannot think alike;  
In punishing of this, we overthrow  
The laws of nations and of nature too.

Upon toleration in religious matters, an ingenious writer of those times, has the following odd remarks.

“ Toleration in things tolerable, exquisitely drawn out by the lines of the Scripture, and pencil of the spirit, are the sacred favors of truth, the due latitudes of love, the fair compartments of christian fraternity ; but irregular dispensations dealt forth by the facilities of men, are the frontiers of error, the redoubts of schism, the spiritual irritaments of carnal and spiritual insanity. One of the four things my heart hath naturally detested, is *tolerations* of diverse religions, or of one religion in segregant shapes. To authorize an untruth by a toleration of the state, is to build a sconce against the walls of heaven, to batter God out of his chair. I would willingly hope that no member of the Parliament hath skilfully ingratiated himself into the hearts of the house that he might watch a time to midwife out some ungracious toleration. That state that will give liberty of conscience in matters of religion, must give liberty of conscience and conversation in their moral laws, or else the fiddle will be out of tune, and some of the strings crack ”

Judge Minot in his history, makes the following judicious observations.

“ Whilst they scrupulously regulated the morals of the inhabitants within the colony, and offered it as an asylum to the oppressed among mankind, they neglected not to prevent the contagion of dissimilar habits and

*heretical* principles from without. A law was made in 1637, that none should be received to inhabit within the jurisdiction, but such as should be allowed by some of the magistrates ; and it was fully understood, that differing from the religions generally received in the country, was as great a disqualification as any political opinions whatever.

“ No man could be qualified either to elect or be elected to office, who was not a church member, and no church could be formed but by a license from a magistrate.

“ Nor is it to be wondered, since the spirit of the age seemed to consider some church establishment as necessary to all governments, that they preferred their own to that of their enemies. If it wanted latitude and accommodation to extend its blessings immediately to many, who, on this view (considering themselves as the representatives of mankind) rightfully claimed them, the misfortune may be rather attributed to the nature and operation of things, than to any culpability on their part. Their policy was rather to establish a christian community of a particular kind, and to preserve it pure from any foreign principles, especially religious, than to form a great society either for splendour or power. Their settlement was rather a flight to the desert from religious persecution, than emigration upon political principles.

But the spirit and temper of all governments is best learned from their laws. A few are inserted from the "Book of General Laws and Liberties, concerning the inhabitants of the Massachusetts," published at Boston in May, 1649, with this *republican* motto:—Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God, and they that resist receive to themselves damnation."—*Rom. xiii. 2.* This work is alphabetically arranged.

Upon complaint of the disorders, by the use of the games of shuffle board and bowling, in and about houses of common entertainment, whereby much precious time is spent unprofitably, and much waste of wine and beer occasioned; it is ordered &c. that no person shall henceforth use the games of shuffle board and bowling, or any other play in and about such house, under pain for every keeper of such house to forfeit *s. 20*, and every person playing at said games, *s.5*, and that if any man commit fornication with any single woman, they shall be punished either by *enjoyning marriage*, or fine, or corporal punishment, any or all of them.

Respecting "Heresie error," it is ordered, that if any christian within this jurisdiction shall go about to subvert and destroy the christian faith and religion, by broaching and maintaining any *damnable* heresies; as denying the immortality of the soule, or resurrection of the body, or any sin to be repented of in the regenerate, or any evil done by the outward man to be account-

ed sin, or denying that Christ gave himself a ransom for our sins, or shall affirm that we are not justified by his death and righteousness, but by the perfection of our own works, or shall deny the morality of the fourth commandment, or shall openly condemn or oppose the baptizing of infants, or shall purposely depart the congregation at the administration of that ordinance, or shall deny the ordinance of magistracy, or their lawful authority to makewar, or to punish the outward breaches of the first table, or shall endeavour to seduce others to any of the errors or heresies above mentioned, every such person continuing obstinate therein after due means of conviction, shall be sentenced to *ban's'ment*.

Any one denying the Scripture to be the word of God, should pay not exceeding £.50, to be severely whipped, not exceeding 40 strokes, unless he publickly recant, in which case he shall not pay above £.10, or be whipped in case he pay not the fine. And if the said offender after his recantation, sentence, or execution, shall the second time publish and obstinately and pertinaciously maintain the said wicked opinion, he shall be banished or put to *death*, as the court shall judge.

It is ordered that all and every one of the inhabitants of this jurisdiction, that have any books in their custody, that go under the names of *John Reeves* and *Lodowick Muggleton*, (who pretend themselves to be the two last witnesses,) and shall not bring or send in all such books to the next magistrate, shall forfeit £10 and the books

shall be burnt in the market place at Boston, on the next lecture day, by the common executioner.

“They maintained that all men had liberty to do right, but no liberty to do wrong ; and it is too evident from their conduct, that they supposed the power of judging to be in those who were vested with authority —a principle big with all the horrors of persecution. The exercise of such authority they condemned in the high church party, who had oppresed them in England ; and yet such is the frailty of human nature; they held the same principles and practised the same oppres-sions, on those who dissented from them.”—*Belk. Life Winthrop*, p. 355.

“Laws are the best index of the spirit of a government : had commerce been their aim, it would have been commercial ; but as it was religious, they were wholly adapted to promoting religion, and that mode of worship they preferably esteemed.”—*Pref. to Wood’s N. E. P.* p. 3, Bost. ed.

*Idlers*.—It is ordered that no person, householder or other, shall spend his time unprofitably, under pain of such punishment as the county court shall think meet to inflict. And the constables of every town are required to use special care to take notice of offenders of this kind, especially of common coasters, unprofitable fowl-ers, and tobacco takers, and present the same to the next magistrate.

"At this court," [1631] says Winthrop, "one Phillip Ratclif, a servant of Mr. Cradock, being convicted ore tenus, of most foul scandalous invectives against our church and government, was censured to be whipped, lose his ears, and banished the plantation, which was presently executed."

The greatest strictness in the execution of the laws was most observable during the first ten years after the arrival of Winthrop. From that period a gradual relaxation commenced occasioned by increase of inhabitants, and that change of manners, which an extended commerce naturally introduces. This change the sturdy old planters greatly regretted. One of them, speaking of those times calls it the golden age; if, however, he alluded to the descriptions of the poets, he should have given it another denomination, as the classical reader will perceive from the following extract.

This was the golden age of New England, when vice was crushed, as well by the civil, as sacred swords; especially oppression and extortion in prices, and wages, which is injustice done to the publick: there were some exemplary punishments adjudged to some offenders\* in this kind in the year 1639, for sell-

\* See the case of Capt. Keyne, one of the most opulent traders and principal men of the town. The record of his will contains nearly 200 pages and is a very curious testament. A great number of pages are filled with an elaborate attempt to clear himself from the censure of the court and church, on account of his having sold at *exorbitant profits*.

ing above £33 per cent ; but since that time the common practice of the country hath made double that advance no sin ; an evil, which though every one feels the burden thereof, yet never knew how to ease themselves thereof, a remarkable instance was that year given [1640] in one Edward Palmer, who for asking an excessive price for a pair of stocks, which he was hired to frame, had the honor to sit an hour in them first himself.

There is another decision of the court, which we insert, not merely for its pleasantry. It is not the first instance, in which folly has been magnified into crime.

“ Captain Stone is sentenced to pay a hundred pounds, and prohibited coming within the patent without the Governour’s leave, upon pain of death, for calling Mr. Ludlow [one of the magistrates, and of course a justice] a *Justass*.” Surely never a poor punster suffered so severely for a stale jest—John Dennis himself would not have been so cruel.

The following Judicial sentences also are amusing, and exemplify the character of the times.

“ Josias Plastow, for stealing four baskets of corn from the Indians, is ordered to return them eight baskets ; to be fined £5, and hereafter to be called *Josias*, and not *Mr. Josias Plastow* as he formerly used to be.

Serjeant Perkins ordered to carry forty turfs to the fort for being drunk.

Captain Lovel admonished to take heed of light carriage.

Catharine, wife of Richard Cornish, was found *suspicious* of incontinency, and seriously admonished to take heed.

John Wedgwood, for being *in the company of drunkards*, to be set in the stocks. How would State-street be incumbered if this law were now in force ! how are times changed, and how are we changed with them ! In those times, even a constable was an officer of considerable importance—a man having authority, and literally a terror to evil doers.

It is ordered that John Daw shall be severely whipt, for enticing an Indian woman to ly with him. Upon this occasion it is proposed whether adultery, either with English or *Indian*, shall not be punished with death: At the next court it was ordered that if any man shall have car. cop. with another man's wife, they both shall be punished with death.

April, 1632. Thomas Knower was set in the Bilboes, for *threatning of the court* that if he should be punished, he would have it *tryed in England*, whether he was lawfully punished or not.

Robert Coles is fined £10, and enjoyned to stand with a *white sheet of paper on his back*, wherein a DRUNKARD shall be written in great letters; so long as the court thinks meet,—for abusing himself shamefully with

drink ; enticing John Shotwell's wife to incontinency.

To the above many others might be added, would the limits of our work admit.

For the amusement of the ladies, we give the following extract from the "Simple Cobler of Agawam," written by the facetious Mr. Ward of Ipswich, published in London without name. The reader will take care to provide a Dictionary of *hard names*.

" As to women's fashions, I was loath to pester better matter with such stuff ; I rather thought it meet to let them stand by themselves, like the Quæ Genus in the grammar, being deficients or redundants not to be brought under any rule ; I shall therefore make bold for this once, to borrow a little of their loose tongued liberty, and mispend a word or two upon their *long-wasted*, but short-skirted patience. I honour the woman that can honour herself with her attire. A good text always deserves a fair margent ; in a word, whatever christianity or civility will allow, I can afford with London measure ; but when I hear a nugiperous gentledame inquire what dress the Queen is in this week ; what the nudiusturian fashion of the court ; with egge to be in it in all haste, whatever it be ; I look at her as the very gizzard of a trifle, the product of a quarter of a cyp! er, the epitome of nothing, fitter to be kickt, if she were of a kickable substance, than either honored or humored.

" To speak moderately, I truly confess it is beyond

the ken of my understanding to conceive how these women should have any true grace, or valuable virtue, that have so little wit, as to disfigure themselves with exotic garbes, as not only dismantles their native lovely lusture, but transclouts them into gant-bar geese, ill shapen-shotten shell fish, Egyptian hyeroglyphicks : it is no marvel they wear drails in the hinder parts of their head, having nothing as it seems in the fore part but a few squirrel's brains to help them frisk from one ill-favoured fashion to another.

I can make myself sick at any time, with comparing the dazzling splendor wherewith our gentlewomen were embellished in some former habits, with the gut-foundered goosdom, wherewith they are now surcingled and debauched. We have about five or six of them in our colony. Methinks it should break the hearts of Englishmen to see so many goodly Englishwomen imprisoned in French cages, peering out of their hood holes for some men of money to help them with a little wit, and no body relieveys them. It is no little labour to be continually putting up English women, into outlandish caskes ; who, if they be not shifted anew once in a few months, grow too sowre for their husbands.

“ Most dear and unparalleled ladies, as you have the precellency of all the women in the world for beauty and feature ; so assume the honor to give, and not take law from any in matter of attire,”

Nearly a century from the foundation of the town, we find one of the most eminent among the clergy, complaining of their departure from the simplicity of their ancestors. He says the temptations to the breach of the seventh commandment are but too common ; such as immodest apparel, laying out of hair, borders, naked necks and arms ; or which is more abominable, naked breasts, and mixed dancings, light behaviour, sinful company, keeping with light and vain persons, gaming, and abundance of idleness.

“ It is certain,” says Douglas, “ that the first settlers did not (as in some of our colonies,) come over indigent or criminals ; but as devout religious puritans ; they were not servants to the adventurers, as in some colonies. They were pious, honest, well-meaning people ; but too contracted, rigid, and singular in their discipline and practice of devotion. They would not allow of the English St. George’s red cross\* in the military ensigns. Many terms in common life they called profane, and did not use them :—for instance, instead of December 25, they wrote, the 25th of the 10th month ;† instead

\* The cross was left out of the ensign but in one instance, and then by the direction of the bigotted Endicott. His conduct was censured, and the cross restored.

† So all the early records. It may not be useless to inform some readers, that, in this mode of dating, March, and not January, was reckoned the first month. Some of our writers, ignorant of this, have made an error of two months in their chronology.

of Monday, the 2d day of the week, &c. Some good women would not brew on Saturday, because the ale or beer would of course *work* upon the Lord's day."

Neal, who published his history about 1720, thus describes their manners at that period.

"Their customs and manners are much the same with the English : their grand festivals are the day of the annual election of magistrates at Boston, and the commencement at Cambridge, when business is pretty much laid aside, and the people are as cheerful among their friends and neighbours, as the English are at Christmas.

"They have a greater veneration for the evening of Saturday, than for that of the Lord's day itself ; so that all business is laid aside by sunset or six o'clock on Saturday night. The Sabbath itself is kept with great strictness ; nobody being to be seen in the streets in time of divine service, except the constables, who are appointed to search all public houses ; but in the evening they allow themselves great liberty and freedom.

"In the concerns of civil life, as in their dress, tables and conversation, they affect to be as much English as possible ; there is no fashion in London but in three or four months is to be seen in Boston. In short, the only difference between an Old and New-Englishman, is his religion.

"A rake that goes hither from Europe, is not only out of his element but will find no persons of reputation or character, to keep him company.

“ The people, by their being generally freeholders, and by their form of government, have a very fine, bold and republican spirit. They are used from their infancy to the exercise of arms, and certainly if their militia were better trained, it would be impossible to find in any country, or in any time ancient or modern, an army better constituted than that which New-England can furnish.”

The magistrates and principal men, not only enforced a strict observance of laws and municipal regulations by their authority, but encouraged it by their own example. Perhaps they sometimes took cognizance of matters below the dignity of legislation, and appear, sometimes, to have inflicted punishments, without legal authority. “ But as their severity had for its object an exemplary purity of morals and religion, which should extend to every person in society, it of course reached the more private actions of its members, and included all the relationships existing between them. Such was the force of habits and prejudices, and so prone are mankind to place unlimited confidence in their government, when unprovoked by the usurpation and abuse of power, that the people may be said to have submitted to a system of laws by which the freedom of action was abridged, and to have voluntarily yoked themselves to an ecclesiastical authority, by which the rights of conscience, lost for a time, the very principles their emigration had avowed.

"It would ill become the descendants of these adventurous heroes to look back with reproach upon institutions from which they are now deriving the most transcendent blessings ; but it would still more ill become them to shew a distrust of the prevailing merits of their ancestors, by an attempt to cancel defects which are incident to all human affairs ; defects too so exceedingly overbalanced, upon the whole, by wisdom, perseverance and success. Having their own government secured by the right of election, all their fears were from that of England ; and being of the same sentiments with their clergy, they seemed to contemplate no encroachments upon their religious privileges, but from the hierarchy there.

"Drinking healths was considered as a custom of heathenish origin, and was laid aside at the governor's table, and afterwards abolished by order of court. 1. Because it was a thing of no good use ; 2. It was an inducement to drunkenness, and occasion of quarrelling and bloodshed. 3. It occasioned much waste of time and beer ; 4. It was very troublesome to the masters and mistresses of the feasts, who were thereby forced to drink more than they would. Yet it is said, divers even godly persons were loth to part with this idle ceremony, though they could not find any arguments to maintain it.

"They had," says Dr. I. Mather, "nothing in matters of religion or of church order, but what agreed with the foundation laid by the apostles and prophets ; and

therefore they had not so much as a ceremony, or holiday besides what the Lord Christ had instituted: so careful were these men of God, who laid the foundation here, to keep exactly the scripture pattern."

The late Dr. Elliot gives them the following character:—his remarks upon their literature, deserve particular attention.

" The fathers of New England were remarkable for their piety and moral worth, and also for their active virtues. They were men of firmness and resolution, ready to endure every suffering, for the sake of civil and religious freedom. They had to level so rests where savage beasts, and savage men had roamed for ages, and to make comfortable dwelling places amidst barren deserts. By their sagacity and prudence, their attention to the means of improving their situation, they soon enjoyed the blessings of civilized and cultivated society. Among the first planters, we find men of genius and literary acquirements, who would have been conspicuous as statesmen in the courts of Europe, or as divines of the church of England. It is no wonder that their characters were so highly esteemed by the puritans in their own country, or that they shone as lights in the dark places of this American wilderness. Cotton, Hooker and Davenport might well rank with the Lightfoots and Owens of the age; they had equal reputation as scholars at the universities. President Chauncy, as professor of Greek, or Hebrew, had no

superior, and might have had any preferment in the national church, if he had become subservient to the views of Archbishop Laud. Norton wrote Latin with elegance and purity ; his name was celebrated in various nations of Europe. Less is said about Roger Williams before he left his native country. He was young, and perhaps did not preach with the same force as he wrote. All who peruse his works will wonder at the vast expansion of his mind, and lament the eccentricities of his conduct.

“ The succeeding generation bore a resemblance to their fathers in their character, but were not equal to them in erudition. The writer of the *Magnalia* divides into three classes, the eminent preachers, who emigrated to New England. The first were in the exercise of their ministry when they came over. They were educated either at Oxford or Cambridge. The second class comprehends those, whose education was unfinished, and had only such advantages to complete it, as they could obtain in the plantations. Mr. John Higginson, Mr. Sherman and Thomas Thacher were the most famous among them. The third consisted of those who were ejected from the ministry, after the restoration of the monarchy, and establishment of the episcopal church. These were pious and good men ; but in their literary accomplishments they were not superior to those who were educated at Harvard College, which was the only seminary in North America for many

years. This institution could not vie with the colleges in Europe for endowments ; but during the civil wars of England, the universities lost their ablest professors, and less attention was paid to the means of making eminent scholars. We may well suppose that polite literature would fall prostrate with the laws of the realm. Few went to the pure fountains of classical knowledge, though many Greek and Roman authors were read. The works of their theologians, some of whom were excellent men, displayed the stores of learning without the skill and graces of composition. The quaint style and manner, which then prevailed in England, was imitated by our American divines. They were as much disgusted with the works of the English writers, who lived in the reign of Charles or William as the most famous authors in Great Britain, in those reigns, were disgusted with the writings of the preceding age. Cotton Mather, the most voluminous American author, and a man of immense learning, has very little credit with the present generation, because his narrations are so prolix, and so many strange things occur in so strange a style. He was a man of unbounded fancy, astonishing memory, but of no judgment. With his marvellous stories he has, however, collected many facts. Every writer of the affairs of Massachusetts is much indebted to him for the use of his materials."

That they of the third generation were better ac-

quainted with theology, than natural philosophy, will appear from the following extract from the *Magnalia*.

“ It hath been seen,” says C. Mather, “ that thunders *oftener* fall upon houses of God, than upon any other houses. Our meeting-houses and our minister’s houses have had a singular share in the strokes of thunders.” And in a sermon preached 1694, entitled, *Brontologia Sacra*, this sapient reason is assigned for it :—“ Whatever the witch-advocates may make of it, it is a scriptural and a rational assertion, that in the thunder there is oftentimes by the permission of God, the agency of the Devil. The Devil is the prince of the air, and Dæmons have a peculiar spite at houses that are set apart for the peculiar service of God.”

From the preceding extracts and observations the impartial reader will be assisted in forming a correct opinion of the character of our forefathers. The admiration of friends and the malignity of foes, (as already observed) have greatly misrepresented them. We have quoted at some length writers of opposite principles and feelings :—let the reader judge for himself; and he will find that their virtues were all their own; that their faults and follies are to be ascribed to the age in which they lived. Their indignation against vice was vehement, and their spirit had much of what Dryden calls the “ Commonwealth genius. Their leaders possessed in a high degree that education, which Milton, in his admirable tractate: calls complete and gener-

ous, that which fits a man to perform justly, skilfully and magnanimously, all the offices, both private and public, of peace and of war. "The brilliancy of their virtues was not the reflection from a polished and gilded surface ; they shone in their own unborrowed light, which was strong and luminous to the centre."

That unconquerable love of civil and religious liberty, which actuated the old planters, and has been transmitted unimpaired to their descendants ;—their correct notions of the rights of men, and the prerogatives of princes ;—the dangers they underwent, and the difficulties they surmounted to secure those blessings in a dreary wilderness ; and above all, the spirit with which they asserted their rights, when assailed by arbitrary power, and the success which attended their efforts, will be the praise and admiration of succeeding generations.

*The Municipal Government*

Is at present administered by the following officers.

Nine *Selectmen*, who meet at their chamber in Faneuil Hall, every Wednesday afternoon, for transacting the prudential affairs of the town; and on the last Monday in each month, for the purpose of examining and allowing accounts against the town.

*Town Clerk.* Salary 1000 dollars per annum.

*Town Treasurer and Collector of Taxes.* Salary 2000 dollars.

Twelve *Overseers of the Poor*, who have the care of the Alms house.

*School Committee* ;—the Selectmen and eleven others.

*Superintendant of Police.* Salary 1000 dollars, and assistant.

Three *Assessors of Taxes.* Salary 816 dollars each.

*Committee of Finance* ;—consisting of the Selectmen, Overseers of the poor, and Board of Health.

Twenty-four *Firewards* and a Secretary.

Fifteen *Constables*, appointed by the Selectmen for one year.

Two *Assay Masters.*

*Clerk and Inspector of the Market.*

*Superintendant of Burying-grounds*, together with many others common to other towns, under certain statutes of the Commonwealth.

*The Board of Health* consists of twelve, one from each ward, besides a President and Secretary. This Board was instituted by the act of the Legislature, 1799.

“They have power to examine into all causes of Sickness, Nuisances and sources of filth that may be injurious to the health of the inhabitants of the town of Boston, which do or may exist within the limits of the town of Boston, or any island, or in any vessel within the harbor of Boston, or within the limits thereof, and the same to destroy, remove or prevent, as the case may require ; and, whenever said Board shall think it necessary for the preservation of the lives or health of the inhabitants of Boston, to enter forcibly any building or vessel, having been refused such entry by the owner or occupier thereof, within the limits of said town of Boston, or the harbour thereof, for the purpose of examining into, destroying, removing or preventing any nuisance, source of filth, or cause of sickness aforesaid. which said Board have reason to believe it contained in such building or vessel—any member of said Board, by order of said Board, may apply to any Justice of the Peace, within and for the county of Suffolk, and on oath complain and state, on behalf of said Board, the facts as far as said Board have reason to believe the same relative to such nuisance, source of filth or cause of sickness aforesaid—and such Justice shall thereupon issue his warrant, directed to the Sheriff of the County of Suf-

folk, or either of his Deputies, or any Constable of the town of Boston, therein requiring them or either of them, taking with them sufficient aid and assistance, and also in company with said Board of Health, or some two members of the same, between the hours of sunrise and sunset, to repair to the place where such nuisance, source of filth or cause of sickness complained of as existing as aforesaid ; and there if found, the same to destroy, remove or prevent, under the directions and agreeable to the order of said Board of Health, or such numbers of the same, as may attend to and accompany such officer for such purpose ; *Provided however*, that no Sheriff or Deputy Sheriff shall execute any civil process, either by arresting the body or attaching the goods and chattels of any person or persons under any color of entry made for the purposes aforesaid, unless such service could by law have been made without such entry : and all services so, made under color of such entry, shall be utterly void, and the officer making such service shall be considered as a trespasser to all intents *ab initio*. And in all cases where such nuisance, source of filth, or cause of sickness shall be removed, destroyed or prevented in manner aforesaid, the cost of so removing, destroying or preventing the same, together with all costs attending the proceedings relative thereto, shall be paid by the person or persons who have caused or permitted the same nuisance, source of filth, or cause of

sickness to exist, or in whose possession the same may be found—And in all cases where any contagious and malignant disorder exists, within the limits of the town of Boston, or on board any vessel, or on any island within the harbor of Boston, and it appearing to said Board of Health after the same has been examined into by the Physician of said Board, or some other respectable Physician of the town of Boston, that the public safety requires that any person or persons affected with any contagious, malignant disorder, should be removed to the Hospital on Rainsford Island, or to any other place within the the limits of said town of Boston, or should be confined or remain in the place where such person or persons thus affected then are ; in every such case the said Board of Health shall pass an order relative to the same, which order all persons dwelling in or occupying such place, building or vessel, notified thereof by said Board, or called upon by said Board shall be obliged to obey : and any person refusing to obey such order or resisting any officer or person acting under the authority of said Board or Member of said Board in any of the duties or requirements in this section of this act shall severally forfeit and pay for such offence, a sum not less than five dollars, and not exceeding five hundred dollars, according to the nature and aggravation of the offence.

They have power to seize, take and destroy, or remove to any safe place without the limits of the town

Boston, or cause the same to be done, any unwholesome and putrid or tainted Meat, Fish, Bread, Vegetable or other articles of the Provision kind, or Liquor, which in their opinion, first consulting the Physician of the town of Boston, shall not be fit for food and nourishment, and injurious to the health of those who might use the same.

The said Board of Health also, have power to establish and regulate the Quarantine to be performed by all Vessels arriving within the Harbour of the town of Boston, and for that purpose have power from time to time, to establish, make and ordain all such Orders, Rules and Regulations relating to said Quarantine, as said Board shall think necessary for the safety of the public and the security of the health of the Inhabitants of the said town of Boston.

They have power to elect and appoint Scavengers, Superintendants of burying-grounds, funeral porters or undertakers, and such other officers and servants, as shall be necessary to carry into effect all the powers and duties of the Board.

*Military Affairs, Fortifications, &c.*

The subject of this important article will be considerably extended. Next to religion, it necessarily engaged the attention of the first settlers. Though they endeavoured to cultivate friendship with the natives, and to live in peace, yet they were too well acquainted with their characters not to know that in order to preserve it, they should deter them from hostility by the exhibition of superior power. Among those who first emigrated, were some of experience in war, and well skilled in the tactics and art military of the day. As the mother country was frequently engaged in war, they had danger to apprehend from abroad, as well as at home, and soon after their arrival, prepared to defend the harbour against naval attacks.

In 1631 it was ordered, that every man who finds a musket shall always have ready one pound powder, 20 bullets, and two fathoms match [gun locks were not then in use] under penalty of s.10. And that every Captain shall train his company every Saturday. In the first vol. Town records, is an order to give Arthur Perry 1.4 to teach two persons the skill and use of the drum needful in common service, and he is to give his best diligence to it. The town for many years provided music for the companies.

In 1632, says Winthrop, a proposition was made by the people that every company of train-men might

choose their own Captain and officers ; but the Governor giving them reasons to the *contrary*, they were satisfied with it.

The following extract, from Johnson, who was a Captain, evinces the military and patriotic spirit of the time in which he wrote his "Wonder-working Providence," and his zealous admonitions, may not be useless even at the present day.

You shall, (says he,) with all diligence provide against the malignant adversaries of truth. See then you store yourselves with all sorts of weapons of war. Furnish up your swords, rapiers, and all other *piercing weapons*. As for great artillery, wait on the Lord Christ and he will stir up friends to provide for you ;\* and in the mean time spare not to lay out your coyne for powder, bullets, match, and all kinds of instruments for war. See that with all diligence you encourage every sooldier-like spirit among you, for the Lord Christ intends to atehieve greater matters by this little handful, than the world is aware of.

And as for you who shall be preferred to highest places† in New England regiments, cause your captains and other inferiour officers to be diligent in their sev-

\* The Rev. Mr. Cotton, gave, soon after, a large sum for that purpose.

† Mr. Dudley was the first Major General, and was *chosen* at the Election, May 29th, 1644. Was that commission retained when he was Governor or Lieut. Governor ?

all places. Let *faithfullnesse* to the cause in hand, *courage*, *activity* and *skill*, have the preeminency of honours; for though it may seeme a mean thinge to be a New England souldier, yet some of you shall have the battering and beating down the overtopping towers of the hierarchy. *Lieutenants, ensigns, and serjeants*, exceed not your places, till *experience, skill, and true valor*, promote you to higher honour, to which you shall be daily aspiring.

The following description of a training in early time is given by Dunton, who visited this town in the latter part of the 17th century.

It is their custom here, (says he,) for *all* that can bear arms, to go out on a training day. I thought a pike was best for a young soldier, and so I carried a pike— 'twas the first time I was ever in arms. Being come into the field, the Captain called us all into our close order, in order to go to prayer, and then prayed himself. And when exercise was done, the Captain likewise concluded with a prayer. Solemn prayer in the field upon a day of training I never knew but in New England, where it seems it is a common custom. About three o'clock, our exercise and prayers being over, we had a very noble dinner, to which all the clergy were invited.

The oldest military company now existing in Boston,

is the *Ancient and Honourable Artillery* company.\* The anniversary of its institution is celebrated with great pomp and parade, the week after the general election, and is become one of the most splendid festal days in Boston. The first historical notice I find of it, is in Hubbard. "On the 4th September, 1639, divers gentlemen being joined in a military company, in and about Boston, desired to be made a corporation; but the Coun-

\* The first charter of this ancient company is in the following words;—we know not the period when the original name of the company was changed, nor the cause of the alteration.

*Massachusetts, April 24, 1638.*

Orders for the Military Company made by the Governor and Council there, by Order of the General Court.

WHEREAS divers Gentlemen and others, out of their care of the publick weal and safety, by the advancement of the military art and exercise of arms, have desired licence of the Court to join themselves in one Company, and to have the liberty to exercise themselves at such times as their occasions will permit, and that such liberties and privileges might be granted them, as the Court should think meet for their better encouragement and furtherance in so useful an employment; which request of theirs being referred by the Court unto us the Standing Council, we have thought fit upon serious considerations and conference with divers of the principal of them, to set down and order here as followeth:

*Imprimis.* We do order that Robert Keine, Merchant, Nathaniel Duncan, Merchant, Robert Sedgwick, Gentleman, William Spencer, Merchant, and such others as they have already joined with them, and such as they shall from time to time take into their Company, shall be called the *Military Company of the Massachusetts*.

2d. They or the greater number of them shall have liberty to choose their Captain, Lieutenant, and all other of-

cil considering (from the example of the Praetorian bands among the Romans, and the Templars in Europe,) how dangerous it might be, to erect a standing authority of military men, which might easily in time overtop the civil power, thought fit to stop it by times; yet they were allowed to be a company, but subordinate to the authority of the country."

In the year 1633, Castle island was selected as the officers; the Captain and Lieutenant to be always such as the Court or Council shall allow of, and no officer to be put upon them but of their own choice.

3d. None of the said Military Company (except such as shall be officers of any other trained band in any particular town) shall be bound to give attendance upon their ordinary trainings.

4th. The first Monday in every month is appointed for their meeting and exercise; and to the end that they may not be hindered from coming together, we do hereby order, that no other trainings in the particular towns, nor other ordinary town meetings shall be appointed on that day; and if that day prove unseasonable for the use of their arms, then the sixth of the same week is appointed for supply.

5th. They have liberty and power to make orders amongst themselves, for the better managing their military affairs, which orders are to be of force when they shall be allowed by the Court or Council, and they may appoint an officer to levy any fines or forfeitures, which they shall impose upon any of their own Company, for the breach of any such order so as the same exceed not twenty shillings for any one offence.

6th. The said Military Company are to have one thousand acres of land—in some such place as may not be prejudicial to any plantation—to be granted by the Court to some of the said Company for the use of the present Company, and such as shall join in the same, to be improved by them within a time convenient for providing necessaries for

most suitable place for a fortress for the defence of the harbour: It was build at first with mud walls, and the first commander was a Captain Simpkins. This was on account of intelligence that the French had dispossessed the Plymouth colonists of their trading house at Kennebeck, and that Cardinal Richlieu was making preparations to send out forces the next spring, accompanied by priests and jesuits, who were more dreaded by the pious settlers, than a formidable armament.

It seems that Nantasket was first thought of for this purpose. The harbour at this time had not been accurately surveyed. The Governor and four assistants, three ministers, and eighteen others, visited it, February 21, 1632, when they were detained two days by a northwest wind and cold, being obliged to lodge on straw in an open cottage, and to eat-muscles.

This mud fortress soon fell into decay, and it was rebuilt with pine trees and earth, and the command given to Captain Davenport. In a short time, this also became useless, and a small castle was built with brick walls,

their military exercises, and defraying of other charges which may arise by occasion thereof.

7th. The said Company shall have liberty at the time before appointed, to assemble themselves for their military exercises in any town within this jurisdiction, at their own pleasure; provided always, that this order or grant, or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to free the said Company, or any of them, their persons or estates, from the Civil Government and Jurisdiction here established.

JOHN WINTHROP, *Governor.*

THOMAS DUDLEY, *Deputy Gov'r.*

and had three rooms in it ; a dwelling room, a lodging room over it, and a gun room over that, containing six saker guns, and on the top were mounted three smaller pieces. No further alterations were made until the reign of Charles II. when the Dutch Admiral Du Ryter scoured the American seas, and greatly alarmed the inhabitants of the colony. To be sure if they had made all the preparations that timely notice would have allowed, they could not with the means they then possessed, have resisted an attack from their formidable adversary. This report was received in July 1665, and amidst the confusion it occasioned, the commander, the renowned Capt. Richard Davenport, was struck dead by lightning. In August, Capt. Roger Clap, from whose memoirs we have collected some of these facts, was appointed to the command by the General Court. In March, 1672-3, they were again under apprehensions from the Dutch, the works were consumed by fire. Capt. Clap held the command until the year 1686, when, being dissatisfied with the new order of things, he voluntarily resigned his office.

These particulars may afford entertainment to gentlemen who now hold commands in this ancient and redoubtable fortress ; and perhaps some will not sneer when they read that it was the custom, in those times, for the commanding officer so assemble the soldiers morning and evening, and perform the solemn duties of a chaplain. In time of peace, public worship was attended often at Boston and Dorchester.

The 1st vote respecting fortifications, was passed on Thursday, the 15th of October, 1629, at Mr. Deputy's house in England, viz. that for the charge of fortifications the Company's joint stock to bear the one half, and the Planters to defray the other, viz. for Ordnance, Ammunition, Powder, &c. but for Labourers in building of Forts, &c. all men to be employed in an equall proportion, according to the number of men upon the plantation, and so continue untill such fitt and necessary work be finished.

At a court holden at Boston July 26, 1631, " it is further ordered, that every first Thursday in every month, there shall be a general training of Capt. Underhill's company of Boston and Roxbury ; and every first Friday in every month there shall be a general training of the remainder of them who inhabit at Charlestown, Mistick and Newtown at a convenient place about the Indian Wigwams at one of the clock, in the afternoon.

March 6th, 1632, It is ordered that if any single person be not provided with sufficient arms allowable by the Captain or Lieutenants before the 10th of April next, he shall be compelled to serve by the year with any master, that will retain him, for such wages, as the court shall think meet to appoint.

August 7th. the Captains shall be maintained by their several companies.

Boston is assessed £5, Charlestown £4, Roxbury £6, Watertown £6, Newton £6, Mystic £3, for the main-

tenance of Captain Underhill and Captain Patrick, for half a year.

Serjeant Morris is chosen Antient to Captain Underhill.

Whomsoever shall be absent from training having lawful warning shall forfeit s.5

May 11th, 1639. The two regiments in the bay were mustered at Boston, to the number of 1000 soldiers, all men and well armed and exercised ; they were headed the one by the Governor, who was general of all, and the other by the Deputy who was Colonel. The Captains shewed themselves very skillful and ready in diverse sorts of skirmishes and other military actions, wherein they spent the whole day.—*Winth.*

The fortification on the neck was constructed of brick, with a deep ditch on the side next the neck, with embrasures in front and on the flanks cannon. It had two gates, one for foot passengers, and one for carriages. It was designed as a defence against the Indians in the early settlement of the town. The necessity of such a barrier having subsided, and the walls decayed, they were taken down, and the neck is laid out as a street.

In 1635, it was agreed “ that for the rasing of a new worke, of fortification upon the Fort hill, about that which is alreddy begun, the whole town would bestowe fourteen dayes work, by equall proportion, and for this

·end Mr. Deputy, Mr. Henry Vane, Mr. J. Winthrop, sen. [and others] were appointed commissioners, to set down how many dayes work for each man to doe, and what money such should contribute as were of greater abilities. This worke to begine in hand with soe soon as weather will permit, in regard that the engineer, Mr. Lyon Garner, whoe doth so freely offer his help thereunto, hath but a short time of stay." The sum subscribed for this purpose was £50.

In the old records 1655, is a memorandum, "that there is a great *bell* belonging to the town lent to Castle Island, to Captain Richard Davenport."

In 1708, there were eight companies of foot, consisting of 150 or 160 each, and one troop of horse.

The military force of the town at present, [1816] from an official return, consists of three Regiments composing the 3d Brigade of the 1st Divsion.

3 Regiments of Infantry, rank and file, - - - - -	3112
Officers of all ranks, - - - -	236
2 Companies of Cavalry, - - - -	65
3 do. of Artillery, - - - -	132
<hr/>	
	3545

This return does not include the Antient and Honorable Artillery Company, nor the Independent Cadets.

The laboratory near the bottom of the Mall, is well

furnished with artillery of different calibre, and every necessary appendage in complete readiness. Boston, in one hour, can bring into the field, a larger and better train of artillery, than could have been produced from the whole State,\* at the commencement of the Revolutionary war.

\* In April, 1775, the amount of warlike stores in the State, (Dukes county and Nantucket excepted,) was

Fire Arms,	- - - - -	21,549
Pounds of Powder,	- - - - -	17,441
do. of Balls,	- - - - -	22,191
Number of Flints,	- - - - -	144,699
do. of Bayonets,	- - - - -	10,108
do. of Pouches,	- - - - -	11,979

There was little more than half a pound of powder to a man.

*Schools.*

The preamble to the first law, establishing schools is somewhat curious. "It being one chief project of Satan to keep men from the knowledge of the Scriptures, as in former times keeping them in unknown tongues, so in these latter times by persuading from the use of tongues that so at last the true source and meaning of the original might be clouded and corrupted with false glosses of deceivers ; to the end therefore, that learning may not be buried in the graves of our forefathers, in church and Commonwealth," it is enacted, &c.

In May, 1758, the Selectmen, appointed a committee to visit the schools, made the following report, which we insert entire, "That on the 24th day of June last, they attended that service, accompanied by the following gentlemen, viz. the Hon. John Osborn, Richard Bill, Jacob Wendell, Andrew Oliver, Stephen Sewall, John Erving, Robert Hooper, Esquires, the gentlemen Representatives of the town, the gentlemen Overseers of the poor, the Rev. Ministers of the town, Mr. Treasurer Gray, Joshua Winslow, Richard Dana, James Boulineau, Stephen Greenleaf, Esquires, Dr. William Clarke, and Mr. John Ruddock : and found in the south Grammar school, 115 scholars ; in the south Writing school 240 ; in the Writing school in Queen-street, 230 ; in the north Grammar school, 36 ; in the north Writing school, 220 ; all in very good order."

From this report it appears that the whole number of scholars at the *public* schools was 341.

May 16th, voted that the Selectmen make particular inquiry into the state of the several public schools in town, and whether there is any neglect of duty in the masters or ushers.

The following is the present system of public education adopted by the town.

1. That there be one school, in which the rudiments of the Latin and Greek languages shall be taught, and scholars fully qualified for the university. That all candidates for admission into this school shall be at least ten years of age, having been previously well instructed in English grammar ; that they shall continue in it no longer than four years, and that they have liberty to attend the public writing schools at such hours as the visiting committee shall direct.

2. That there be one writing school at the south part of the town, one at the centre, one at the north, and one at the west part ; that, in these schools, the children of both sexes be taught writing, and also arithmetic in the various branches usually taught in the town schools, including vulgar and decimal fractions.

3. That there be one reading school at the south part of the town, one at the centre, one at the north, and one at the west part ; that in these schools, the children of both sexes be taught to spell, accent, and read both prose and verse, and also be instructed in English grammar and composition.

4. That the children of both sexes be admitted into the reading and writing schools, at the age of seven years, having previously received the instruction usual at women's schools ; that they be allowed to continue in the reading and writing schools till the age of fourteen, the boys attending the year round, the girls from the 20th of April to the 20th of October following ; that they attend these schools alternately, at such times, and subject to such changes, as the visiting committee in consultation with the masters shall approve.

5. That a committee be annually chosen by ballot, to consist of twelve, in addition to the selectmen, whose business it shall be to visit the schools once in every quarter, and as much oftener as they shall judge proper with three of their number at least, to consult together in order to devise the best methods for the instruction and government of the schools ; and to communicate the result of their deliberations to the masters ; to determine at what hours the schools shall begin, and to appoint play days ; in their visitations to enquire into the particular regulations of the schools, both in regard to instruction and discipline, and give such advice to the masters as they shall think proper ; to examine the scholars in the particular branches which they are taught ; and, by all proper methods, to excite in them a laudable ambition to excel in a virtuous, amiable deportment, and in every branch of useful knowledge.

6. That the twelve persons annually chosen, who, in

conjunction with the selectmen, are termed the School Committee, be, and hereby are directed to carry the new system of education which has been adopted by the town into operation ; and said committee are also authorised and empowered conjunctly to manage and regulate the officers and government of the schools, and in future to execute all the powers relative to the schools and school masters, which the selectmen or such committees are authorised by the laws of this Commonwealth, or the votes of the town to exercise, any former votes of the town notwithstanding.

The committee appointed to carry into execution the system foregoing, have made the following regulations.

That the Latin grammer school be divided into four classes, and the following books be used in the respective classes.

*Fourth Class.*—1, Biglow's Abridgment of Adams' Latin Grammar. 2, Biglow's New Latin Primer. 3, Biglow's Introduction to making Latin.

*Third Class.*—1, 2, 3, continued. 4. Selectæ e profanis, Scriptoribus Historiæ. 5. Cicero de Officiis. Gradus ad Parnassum.

*Second Class*—3 and 6 continued. 7, Adams' Latin Grammar. 8, Heyne's Virgil. 9, Sallust. 10, Gloucester Greek Grammar, 11, Cæsar's Commentaries.

*First Class.*—3, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, continued. 12, Cicero's Select Orations. 13, Grœca Minora Collect. 14, Greek Testament. 15, Homer.

That no translation be used in the school, except such as may be contained in the books for the use of the 4th class.

That the several classes be exercised occasionally in translating from Latin into English and from English into Latin.

That the master and assistant master devote the last week of every quarter in reviewing the scholars in their several studies, and particularly in their knowledge of latin syntax and prosody.

That the following books be used in the reading schools : the Bible, to be read once a day by the first and second classes in course, excepting such parts as the masters may deem it best to omit. Select portions to be read by the other classes, at the discretion of the master.

The Child's Companion.—Abner Alden's Introduction to Spelling and Reading, 2 vols.—Abner Alden's Reader, 1 vol.—Abridgment of Murray's Grammar.—Webster's American Selection, or 3d part of his Grammatical Institute.

That the masters introduce the following books, as may be found expedient.

Children's Friend.—American Preceptor.—Beauties of the Bible.—Abridgment of the History of New-England.—Geographical Catechism.—Historical Grammar.

That an uniform method of teaching arithmetic be used in the several writing schools, viz.

Numeration.—Simple Addition, Subtraction, Multiplication, and Division.—Compound Addition, Subtraction, Multiplication, and Division.—Reduction.—Rule of Three.—Practice.

Tare and Trett, Interest, Fellowship, Exchange, &c. are considered as included in the above rules. Vulgar and Decimal Fractions.

That the children begin to learn arithmetic, at 11 years of age; that at 12 years of age they be taught to make pens.

That the reading schools be divided into four classes. That from the 3d Monday in October to the 3d Monday in April, for one month, viz. from the 1st Monday in the month, the 1st and 2d classes attend the reading, and the 3d and 4th the writing schools in the morning. The 1st and 2d attend the writing schools, the 3d and 4th the reading schools, in the afternoon. The month following the order to be reversed, and so alternately during the above time.

And from the third Monday in April, to the third Monday in October, for one month, viz. from the first Monday in the month, all the boys attend the reading schools, and all the girls attend the writing schools, in the morning. That all the boys attend the writing schools, and all the girls the reading school in the afternoon. The month following the order to be reversed, and thus alternately during those six months.

That it be understood, that from the third Monday in

April, to the first Monday in June be considered as the first month of the summer term. That from the third Monday in October to the first Monday in December be considered as the first month of the winter term.

That the following hours be punctually observed in all the schools, viz. from the third Monday in April to the third Monday in October, the schools begin at half past seven o'clock, A. M. and continue until eleven, and begin at two o'clock, P. M. and continue until five.

That from the third Monday in October to the third Monday in April, the schools begin at half past eight o'clock, A. M. and continue until half past four.

That the bells of the schools be rung punctually at the hours of beginning the schools, and be tolled until the master be present. Also that they be tolled at the hour of dismissing the schools.

That the time of annual visitation be always within a fortnight preceding commencement week, and the semi-annual, the third week in February.

That the masters be excused from keeping school on the following days:—

Every Thursday and Saturday afternoon throughout the year. The afternoon preceding fasts and thanksgivings. The first Monday in June. Election week. The fourth day of July. Commencement week. Christmas day, and on the general trainings, and other days, when the masters and ushers are obliged, by law, to perform military duty, and no other days, except by a special vote of the school committee.

That the committee be divided into five equal parts, as sub-committees, for the purpose of inspecting the respective schools, and examining the scholars; and that one committee be assigned respectively to the Latin Grammar, the north, the south, the west, and to the centre schools.

That the inspecting committees be enjoined to visit their respective schools, at least once every month, and as much oftener as they may think proper.

That the inspecting committees make the laws of the state respecting schools, the votes of the town and of this committee, the rule of their conduct in visiting the schools.

That it be the indispensable duty of the several school masters, daily to commence the duties of their office by prayer, and reading a portion of the sacred scriptures, at the hour assigned for opening the school, in the morning; and close the same in the evening with prayer.

That the masters and ushers of the several schools be chosen annually by the committee, subject to removal by them upon proof of any sufficient cause.

That in case of vacancy in any school, by resignation or otherwise of the usher, the visiting committee of such school shall be empowered to approbate any suitable person, nominated either by the master, or by the visiting committee, to hold the place until the next regular meeting of the school committee.

At the last visitation in August, of eight public schools, the whole number of pupils were estimated at 2000. The west school contained 336 boys, 363 girls; the north, 250 boys, 126 girls. The whole, it is stated, exhibiting pictures of improvement, of neatness and good order, highly gratifying to the visitors, and reflecting credit on the science and application of the Instructors. The exercises at the old Latin Grammar School, above were spoken of in terms of high commendation.

Besides the above, there are many private Schools and academies in town, under the superintendance of able and learned instructors, the number of whose pupils, probably amount to 500.

*Markets.*

In 1631, March 4th, By order of court a Market was erected\* to be kept open the 5th day of the week, being the lecture day.

In 1636, it was ordered, that all timber in the Market place shall be taken away before the next meeting upon forfeiture of the timber, &c. and to be gotten cleane, and cleane dressed by that time, and the “*sawē pitte*” gotten filled.

1654. It was ordered that the guns in the Market place be *trimmed up* against the court of selectmen annually.

1633, Voted that there be three places assigned for the Market. 1, The vacant place at or near the Town-Deck. 2, The open place near the Old North Meeting-house. 3, At or near the great tree at the South-end near Mr. Elliot’s house.

1635, The selectmen desired to lay a floor in the Market place at the Northerly part of the town.

1731, It was voted that the above assigned places at the North and South end, be appropriated to some other use, and at the next meeting the selectmen were authorised to sell the land at the south end, and “empowered

\* It is not to be inferred with certainty, from the word *erected*, that any building was constructed; probably, however, there was a temporary one as a shelter for the market men.

to take down the North Market place," and remove the materials to accommodate the Work House.

1743. March 14. The selectmen informed the town, that the lease of the *South Market*, hired of Mr Willis, having expired, desired directions of the town, to the disposal of the buildings on it. The business was committed to the Selectmen.

Some reasons offered to the good people of Boston and adjacent places for the setting up markets in Boston.

The imprimatur is dated Febyuary 29th 1719, signed *Shute.*

In this the writer observes, "it is to the surprise of all strangers, who come among us, that in so large and populous a town, they find no particular days, nor appointed places in the town, fixed for holding of markets." He speaks of the advantage of such a regulation and notices the remarks of some who say "we have tried once and could do nothing about the setting up of a Market, it was all confusion and people were ready almost to fall together by the ears."

"As to places suitable" he adds "the North-end have the fair square before the old church there, to which might be added the slip of ground behind it. The south-end cannot want one. And as to the *Middle* of the town, if the Dock were but filled up even with the fine wharf which is already built out into it and those wretched old houses which now pinch up the way were pulled down

it would afford a most pleasant and spacious place for a Market to the great beauty and utmost conveniency of the town.

---

### *Market Regulations.*

**FIRST OR OLD MARKET.**] All Carts or other Carriages, with provisions of any kind for sale, which shall stand in Dock-Square, Market square, Union and Ann-street, shall be under the direction of the Clerk of the Market; all horses shall be taken from such carriages, and carried to one of the neighbouring stables, or otherwise removed from the streets by the owners or drivers. No cart or other carriage shall be suffered to stand in Court-street, Exchange-street or the passage-way between Dock-square and Union-street.

No person shall be allowed to stand with vegetables, or fruit for sale in Dock-square, until all the stalls in the Market-square shall be occupied, and no carts, for sale of articles, shall stand in Cornhill, until Dock-square shall be filled, at the discretion of the Clerk of the Market; and those carriages, which for want of room in Dock-square, shall be obliged to stand in Cornhill, shall be ranged on one side of the street only.

No waggons, carts nor sleds, with hogsheads, barrels, boats, hoop-poles, oars, timber, boards, ladders, spouts, nor gutters, wooden, nor tin ware, chairs, nor baskets, shall be suffered to stand in Market nor Dock squares;

in State-street, or any street contiguous thereto ; but shall have a convenient stand on land belonging to the town, about the middle of Pond-street, between the Baptist Meeting houses.

No carts nor other carriages with provisions for sale, and no other riding carriages shall stand in State-street.

All waggons, carts and sleds with cider, shall stand in Water-street, in one line on the north side thereof, and in Adams-street on the east side thereof, and as many in Liberty square as shall be found convenient for the free passage of carriages through said square.

*Boylston Market.]* No cart, waggon, nor sled, with beef or mutton for sale, shall be allowed to stand in Orange, Newbury, Boylston, nor Essex-streets.

No carriages containing provisions of any kind, nor any empty carriage shall be allowed to stand in Boylston-street.

Carriages, containing provisions, except beef or mutton, shall be allowed to stand in Orange-street, in front of the Market-house in one line on the west side of the Street, leaving two spaces for entrances to the Market-house, to be designated and limited by the Clerk of the Market.

*West Boston Market.]* No person shall be allowed to stand in Cambridge-street, or either of the streets, branching, therefrom with their waggons, carts, sleds, or horses, having meat, vegetables, or other articles of provisions for sale ; nor shall any person be allowed to

place any stall, bench or block in said streets to exhibit any such provisions for sale.

And it is hereby ordered in pursuance of the authority above named, that if any person shall offend against either of the above rules and orders, he shall forfeit and pay the sum of Five Dollars, upon conviction of every such breach of said rules and orders.

These several markets are abundantly supplied with the various productions of the well cultivated and fertile country, which composes the New-England States. In the article of meats, we yield to none, and our beef and mutton particularly are superior to any in the United States. The markets of New-York and Philadelphia have a greater variety of fruits, but their culinary roots are inferior to ours.

With respect to fish.—Our cod, haddock, halibut, &c. are equal to any in the world; and being taken a few miles from town, are brought to market in excellent order, without being injured by confinement, in smacks. Our best oysters are brought from New-York to Cape Cod, where they are planted, and thence transported to Boston; they appear to suffer little by removal. Salmon, are brought in their season, from Merrimack, Kennebeck and Penobscot rivers, where they are taken in weirs and nets. They usually arrive here fresh and sound, and sell on an average, for about 25 cents per pound.

The sale of oysters is prohibited from the fifth of July to the first of September, by the Board of Health.

In the first market are 60 stalls for the sale of vegetables, a fish market, and a meal market, besides stands for 60 or 70 Waggons. Under the market house are 8 cellars for salting provisions. The clerk of this market computes, that on an average there are daily sold there 12,000 pounds of provisions, of different kinds, besides large quantities of fresh fish.

In a word there is nothing wanting in Boston markets, to satisfy the wants of the rational liver, or the fastidious palate of the Epicure.

Buildings over the markets will be noticed in the article of Public Buildings.

*Streets, &c.*

It is a matter of regret, that the town was not at first settled on a regular plan. In laying out streets, convenience was more studied than regularity, and elegance gave place to the concerns of business.

Though the government of the town, soon after its settlement, endeavored to correct some of their early errors, yet they seem to have had an utter aversion to right angles ; and though their moral walk was upright, they took little pains to make their crooked highways straight. This irregularity, however, was partly occasioned by the uneven surface of the ground on which the town is built, and the irregularity of its outline. Whether this ancient disposition of the streets manifested want of taste, and has injured the appearance of the town is uncertain. On this subject, we introduce the authority of a great master :—

“ The forms and turnings of the streets of London, and other old towns, are produced by accident, without any original plan or design ; but they are not always the less pleasant to the walker or spectator, on that account. On the contrary, if the city had been built on the regular plan of Sir Christopher Wren, the effect might have been, as we know it is in some new parts of the town, rather unpleasing ; the uniformity might have produced weariness, and a slight degree of disgust.”

1636, 4th, 8 mo. "At a meeting of the overseers, it was ordered that from this day there shall be no house at all be built neare unto any of the streetes or laynes therein, but with the consent of the overseers, for the avoyding disorderly building to the inconvenience of streetes and laynes, and for the more *comely* and commodious ordering of them upon the forfeiture of such sume as the overseers shall see fitting.

17th same mo. "Item—that John Gallop shall remove his payles at his yards end within fourteen days, and to rainge them even with the corner of his house, for the preserving the way upon the sea banke."

On the same day, there were orders for laying out "sundry ways, regulating their width. A streete waye between Henry Lynn and Mr. Samuel Cole, ground to runne up from the water syde, to the next great *Crosse* street, one rod and a half broad.

"Also a layne to be left to goe from the water side upon the banke, or neare to goe along to the Mylne cove, of the same width."

"Item—that the streete waye from the gates next James Everitt's, toward the Mylne, is to runne straight along in an even line to John Pemberton's house, and to rainge betweene Thomas Marshall's house and Serjeant Savage's, and to bee within the street betweene payle and payle on each side; two poles broad.

"A layne to goe from cove to cove, between Thom-

as Paynter and Thomas Marshall's, one pole and a half between payle and payle."

June, 1636. "A sufficient foot waye to be made from Wm. Colborn's field, and unto Samuel Wilbore's field next *Roxbury*."

1640. "Ordered that the streete from Mr. Atherton Haughe's to the Centry hill, be layd out and soe to be kept open forever.

1641. The first order for maintenance of highways. "The richer sort of inhabitant's shall afford three days worke of one man (except such as have teams.) The men of middle estates two days, and the poorer sort one day, according to the discretion of the surveyors. Every team is to afford one days worke, under penalty of s.2 a day for each man that is defective, and s.8 if carts be defective."

May 3d, 1703. At a meeting of the Selectmen, ordered that the streets, lanes and alleys of the town, as they are now bounded and named, be recorded as follows, viz.

The *broad street* or highway from the old fortifications on the neck leading into the town, as far as the corner of the late Deacon Elliot's house, be called *Orange-street*. [In 1715, £.260 old tenor, were granted for paving 42 rods in length of the highway in *Orange-street*, from the Town-slip, by that which was Welcome's house as far southerly as Mr. Thomas Walker's house, provided the owners of lands abutting on the

same, defray the charge of paving each side of the street the same breadth as has usually been done.]

The way leading easterly from said Elliot's corner by the late Deacon Allen's, extending to Windmill point, —*Essex-street.*

The way below the said Elliot's barn, leading from Orange-street eastward by the sea side,—*Beach-street.*

The way leading from the late Elder Ransford's corner in Essex-street to Beach-street, and down to the sea, —*Ransford's-lane.*

The way leading from Capt. Frary's corner, westward to the bottom of the Common, with a turn southerly down to the sea,—*Frog-lane, [Boylston-street.]*

The street from the corner of the house, near Deacon Elliots corner, leading into town, by the house of Samuel Sewall, Esq. as far as Dr. Oakes' corner,---*Newbury-street.*

The new alley leading between Mr. Blyn's and Durant's, in Newbury-street, westerly into the Common,—*Hog-alley, [Sheaf-lane.]*

The street leading easterly from Wheeler's corner in Newbury-street, by the Town's watering place, as far as Capt. Dyer's barn,—*Pond-street.*

The way leading from Esq. Usher's barn southward into Essex-street,—*Short-street.*

The way from the lower end of Pond-street northerly into Church green,—*Blind-lane.*

The way from Cowell's corner, in Newbury-street, westward into the Common,—*West-street*.

The street from Ellis' corner westward into the common,—*Winter-street*, [formerly *Bolt's-lane*.] [In 1743, £.260 old tenor, were voted for paving Winter-street, provided the abutters, or some of them become obliged to the Selectmen for defraying the other two thirds part, thereof according to the directions of the Selectmen.]

The street from Dr. Oakes' corner, in Newbury-street, passing by the house of Capt. Thomas Clarke to the sea,—*Summer-street*.

The street from Baxter's corner, in Summer-street, leading southerly by Deacon Allen's down to the sea,—*South-street*.

The way from Bull's corner, lower end of Sumner-street, southerly to Windmill point,—*Sea-street*.

The broad street leading from Penneman's corner, head of Summer-street, by the south meeting house, to Haughs' corner,—*Marlborough-street*.

The way from Briscow's corner, in Marlborough-street, by Justice Broomfield's, into the common,—*Rawson's-lane*, [*Broomfield's-lane*.]

The way from the south meeting house, passing by Mr. Borland's, and Madame Oliver's, down to the sea by Hallaway's,—*Milk-street*.

The way from Milk-street to Clarke's corner in Summer-street,—*Bishop's-alley*, *Hawley-street*.

The lane leading easterly from Borland's corner in Milk-street to Beard's corner in Cow-lane,—*Long-lane*, [Federal-street.]

The street where Mr. Daniel Oliver now dwells, passing from Milk-street up to Fort hill,—*Oliver-street*.

The way leading from Fort hill, southerly to Morey's corner, in Summer-street,—*Cow-lane*, [High-street.]

The way from the lower end of Sumner-street, leading northeasterly by the sea side, with the return up to the rope-wall,—*Flownder lane*, [part of Sea-street.]

The alley by Wharton's house in Cow-lane, leading easterly into Harrison's rope-walk,—*Crooked-alley*.

The way from John Robert's house in Cow-lane leading easterly by Capt. Bonner's into the rope-walk,—*Gridley's-lane*.

The way from the upper end of Cow-lane, leading easterly, passing by Mr. Hubbert's down to the sea—*Gibb,s-lane*.

The way leading from the northerly side of Fort Hill, passing down easterly by the old brew-house into Batter-ry march—*Sconce-lane*.

The way leading from Hallaway's corner, by the end of Milk-street, passing by the battery, extending to the lower end of Gibb's-lane,—*Battery-march*.

The way leading southerly from Gibb's-lane on Fort hill, passing by Drinker's to the rope walk,—*Belcher's-lane*.

The way from Haugh's corner, leading northwesterly by the Latin free school, as far as Mr. Whitcomb's corner,—*School-street*.

The way leading from Mr. Whitcomb's corner, the house of Capt. Fairweather, westerly through the upper side of the common, and so down to the sea,—*Beacon-street*.

The way leading from Beacon-street on the upper side of the common, unto Mr. Allen's orchard,—*Davies-lane*.

The way leading from Beacon-street, between Capt. Alford's land and Madam Shrimpton's pasture, up to Centrey hill,—*Centrey-street*.

The street from the lower end of School-street, leading northerly as far as Mr. Clark, the pewterer's shop.—*Corn-hill*.

The way leading from a tenement of Capt. Clarke, nigh the lower end of School-street, to Winslow's corner, in Joylief's-lane,—*Spring-lane*.

The street leading from Cox the butcher's shop in Cornhill, passing by Maj. Wallay's, as far as Oliver's corner,—*Water-street*.

The alley leading from the end of Water-street, through Mrs. Oliver's land by Odell's into Milk-street, *Cooper's-alley*, [*Adams-street*.]

The way leading from Water-street, passing between Major Walley's and Mr. Bridgham's land into Milk-street,—*Tanners'-lane*, [*Horn-lane*, or *Bath-street*].

The lane passing from Water-street into Milk-street, according to the name by which it hath been formerly known,—*Joylieff's-lane*, [part of *Devonshire-street*.]

The way passing round the old meeting-house,—*Church-square*, [*Cornhill-square*.]

The street leading from Corn-hill, including the ways on each side of the Town House, extending easterly to the sea,—*King-street*, [*State-street*.]

The street leading from Mr. Dering's corner in Corn-hill, to Houchen's at the upper end of Hanover-street,—*Queen-street*, [*Court-street*.]

The way leading from the mansion house of the late Simon Lynde, Esq. by Capt. Louthack's, as far as Col. Townsend's corner,—*Tra-Mount-street*.

The way leading from Melyne's corner, near Col. Townsend's passing through the Common, along by Mr. Sheet's into Frog-lane,—*Common-street*.

The alley leading from the Common, easterly, on the north side of Madame Usher's house,—*Turn-again-alley*.

The way leading from the Exchange in King-street, passing by Mrs. Phillips' into Water-street,—*Pudding-lane*, [*Devonshire-street*.]

The way leading from King-street, by the house of Isaac Addington, Esq. with the return into Pudding-lane,—*Half-square-Court*, [front of *Exchange Coffee House*.]

The way leading from Maccartey's corner in King-street, to Elder Bridgham's ware-house in Water-street,

—*Leverett's-Lane*, [part of *Congress-street*. Since continued into *Milk-street*.]

The way leading from Justice Dummer's corner in King-street, passing over the bridge as far as Mr. Dafforn's corner in Milk-street,—*Mackrill-lane*, [*Kilby-street*]\*

The way leading from the house, formerly the Castle\*tavern, in Mackrill-lane passing by Mr. Hallaway's wharf to the sea,—*Crab-lane*.

The way leading from the sign of the orange tree, passing by Mr. Stephen Minot's to the mill pond, and from thence to the lower end of Cold-lane,—*Sudbury-street*.

The way leading from Emmon's corner, passing by Justice Lynde's pasture, and thence westerly to the the sea,—*Cambridge-street*.

The way passing on the northerly side of the livery stable in Justice Lynde's pasture, to Mr. Allen's farm house,—*Green-lane*, *Green-street*.

The way from Mr. Powing's corner by Dock-square, leading southerly into King-street,—*Crooked-lane*, [*Wilson's-lane*.]

The square from the house of Eliakim Hutchinson,

\*Peter Oliver's Dock formerly ran up as high as where Merchants Hall now stands; the lower part of State-street running along the edge of the dock. Mackrell-lane was very narrow till the great fire in 1760, and the bridge here mentioned was opposite the place where the liberty pole lately stood.

Esq. to Mr. Pemberton's corner on one-side, and from Kenney's shop to Mr. Meer's corner on the other side,—*Dock-square.*

The lane leading from Capt. Savage's corner in Dock-square, to Madame Shrimpton's corner in King-street.—*Shrimpton's-lane, [Exchange-street.]*

The way leading from Mr. Meers' corner, along by the side of the Dock, as far as the corner of the ware-house, formerly Major Davis',—*Corn-Market.*

The alley leading from Mr. Mountfort's in Corn-Market, to Capt. Fitch's corner in King-street,—*Pierce's alley.*

The way leading from Justice Palmer's ware-house in Corn-market, up to Moorcock's buildings,—*Corn-court.*

The way leading from Madam Butler's corner, at the lower end of King-street, to the swinging bridge, thence to the lower end of Woodsmanside's wharf,—*Merchants'-Row.*

The way leading from Platt's corner, northwesterly by the Green Dragon, to the mill pond,—*Union-street.*

The street between Houchin's corner and the sign of the orange tree, northerly to the mill bridge,—*Hanover-street.*

The way from Pemberton's corner at the end of Dock-square, to Justice Lynd's corner in Hanover-street,—*Wing's-lane, [Elm-street, formerly Hudson's-lane.]*

The way leading from the middle of Wing's-lane to Mr. Coleman's Church, thence the two ways, viz. south-

erly to Queen-street, and easterly to Dock-square,—*Brattle-street.*

The *new way* leading from Pollard's corner in Brattle-street through Mr. Belknap's yard into Queen-street—*Hilliar's-lane*. [commonly called *Gay-alley*.]

The way leading from Hanover street, northwesterly down to the mill pond,—*Cold-lane*, [*Portland-street*,]

The way leading from Capt. Ballentine's corner, nigh the mill-bridge, to the corner of Capt. Fitches, Union-street,—*Marshall's-lane*.

The way from Brook's corner, Marshall's-lane, by Mr. Bulfinch's to Scottow's alley,—*Creek-lane*.

The way leading from Creek-lane to Capt. Bow's corner in Union-street,—*Salt-lane*.

The way leading from Creek-lane to Mr. Webb's corner in Union-street,—*Marsh-lane*.

The way leading from the *sign of the star* in Hanover-street northward behind Capt. Everton's house,—*Linck-alley*.

The way from the conduit in Union-Street, over the bridge to Elliston's corner, lower end of Cross-street,—*Ann-street*.

The way from Antram's corner, nigh the conduit, from thence northeasterly by the side of the Dock as far as Mr. Winsor's ware-house,—*Fish-Market*.

The way from Union-street, southwesterly between the buildings of the late Capt. Clarke,—*Minot's-court*.

The alley by Capt. Hatijah Savage's in Ann-street, northwest to Creek-lane, —*Scottow's-alley*.

The way between Capt. Winsor's and Mrs. Pember-ton's, in Ann-street, to the wharfs by the swinging bridge,—*Swing-bridge-lane*.

The street from Mountjoy's corner, lower end of Cross-street northerly to the sign of the Swan, by Scar-let's wharf,—*Fish-street*.

The way leading northwesterly from Mr. Thomas' corner in Ann-street,—*Paddey's-alley*. [Centre-street.]

The street from the mill-bridge, northerly as far as Jonas Clarke's corner, at the end of Bennet-street,—*Middle-street*.

The way leading northerly from Stanbury's, nigh the mill bridge, as far as Mr. Gee's corner, into Prince-street,—*Back-street*.

The way leading from the mill pond southeasterly by the late Deacon Phillips' *stone house*, to the sea,—*Cross-street*.

The way leading from the northwesterly end of Cross-street, northerly by Vering's house, nigh the mill-pond, *Old-way*\*

The lane by the house of Capt. Timothy Prout, from Middle to Fish-street, and so down to the sea,—*Wood-lane* [*Proctor's-lane*.]

The way from Wales' corner in Middle-street, north-

\*This way is now totally discontinued. It was the foot way from the centre of the town to the bottom of Snow-hill street, at the north end of which, was the ferry way to Charlestown.

westerly into Back-street,—*Bur-lane*, [since *Beer-lane*,  
*Bridge's-lane*, *Richmond-street*.]

The alley from Ann-street between the late Capt. Lake's and Manney's buildings to Indicott's shop in Cross-street—*Elbow-alley*.

The alley from Fish-street, to Middle-street between lands of Clarke and Gallop,—*Gallop's-alley*.

The street leading from Morell's corner in Middle-street by Mr. David Norton's to the salt water at the ferry way,—*Prince-street*.

The street leading northerly from the easterly end of Bennet-street nigh Mr. Jonas Clarke's to the sea.—*North-street*.

The street leading from William's corner, nigh said Clarke's easterly down to the sea by Scarlet's wharf,—*Fleet-street*.

The alley leading northwesterly from the north meeting house into Middle-street,—*Bell-alley*.

The square lying on the southerly side of the north meeting house including the ways on each side of the watch house,—*Clarke's square* [*North square*.]

The way leading southeasterly from the north meeting house into Fish-street,—*Sun-court*.

The way leading from the North meeting house northerly by Captain Barnard's into Fleet-street,—*Moon-street*.

The way leading northerly from Madam Winsley's corner, between Col. Foster's and Mr. Frizzess into Fleet-street,—*Garden-court*.

The way leading from Everton's corner nigh Scarlet's wharf to the North Battery,—*Ship-street*.

The way leading northwesterly from the North-Battery to the Ferry-way by Hudson's point,—*Lynn-street*.

The way leading along the shore, from Hudson's-point southwesterly to the mill stream by Mr. Gee's building yard,—*Ferry-way* [part of *Lynn-street*.]

The street leading northwesterly from Mr. Ramford's corner in North-street towards the Ferry-point at Charleston—*Charter-street*.

The way leading from Cerwithy's corner in Prince-street to Mr. Phipp's corner in Charter-street,—*Salem*—[formerly *Green lane*.]

The way leading northerly from Travies corner in Prince street to the end of Ferry way by Hudson's point,—*Snow-hill*.

The way southerly from Snow-hill to Salem-street,—*Hull-street*.

The way northwesterly from Jonas Clarke's corner to Salem-street,—*Bennet-street*.

The way north-westerly from Capt. Stephen's corner in North-street, into Bennet-street,—*Love-street*.

The alley leading from the burying place in Charter-street, Adkin's lime kiln in Lynn-street,—*Lime-alley*.

The alley leading from Charter-street down by Benj. Williams' in Lynn-street,—*Sliding-alley*. [*Proctor-lane*.]

The way leading from Charter-street down by Mr Buckley's into Lynn street,—*Henchman's-lane*.

The alley leading from Charter-street down through Mr. Greenough's building yard in Lynn-street,—*Greenough's-alley*.

The alley leading down by the *salutation* into Ship-street, *Salutation-alley*.

The alley leading along Charter-street by Mr. Parkman's into Ship-street nigh the north battery,—*Battery-alley*.

The alley leading down to Capt. Richard's corner in Ship-street,—*White-bread-alley*.

For many reasons we have inserted this ancient record of the streets in this work. Ancient landmarks should be carefully ascertained and preserved.

The names given to the streets, in the order of the Selectmen, in May, 1708, were not, in most cases, the same, that they were known by previous to that time. In the records of deeds, the several highways, &c. are thus designated.

The great street leading to Roxbury, for Orange-street.—The lane over the hill towards Charlestown ferry, for Snow-hill-street.—The street that leads to the north burying place, for Charter-street.—The lane that leads from Sir William Phipps' new house to Car-stithin's house, for Salem-street.—The alley that leads to Winnissimmit ferry place, for Salutation-alley.—The street that leads by Deacon Phillips' stone house, for Cross-street.

Every one acquainted with the present state of the town, will perceive, that great alterations and improve-

ments have been made since 1708, especially within the last twenty years. The streets lately built are regular and spacious, with convenient foot ways and generally well paved. State-street as you approach it from Long-Wharf has a fine appearance. The principal buildings, on both sides of the street exhibit chaste and elegant specimens of architecture ; and we are glad to see, that in their construction our excellent granite is used instead of brick.

Great and expensive improvements are now making in a way recently opened from Court-street to the north-easterly end of Cornhill. These when completed, will be ornamental to the town, and creditable to the projectors. This passage is to be named New-Cornhill. Broad-street, India-street, Common, Park and Beacon-street, would do honour to any city.

The chief defect in our new streets, is to be found in the side walks, into which the door steps are often jutted out six or seven feet, leaving room scarcely sufficient for the passage of a single person. These impediments the night walker and the stranger will find to his pain in passing Franklin Place, and the Tontine buildings.

Another defect in some of the streets most frequented, is the cellar doors, which open in the foot passages. A stranger passing in the night, is in continual danger of falling into a victualling cellar or gin shop, perhaps with a broken limb.

We doubt not the proper officers have interposed what authority they had, to prevent these encroach-

ments. Could not steps built in recesses, in most instances, be substituted in place of these obstructions to the great convenience of the public, and without detriment to the owners of the buildings?

By a late Law of the General Court, the following Regulations are directed to be observed in future in the Town of Boston.

The width of the foot walk in every street, is to be one sixth of the width of the street.

Squares and open places to be regulated by the Selectmen.

The foot walk is to be paved with bricks or flat stone, and secured with cut stone or timber, at the expence of the owners of the lots.

In case of neglect in any owner or occupier of a lot to pave the foot walk, for the space of twenty days after notice given, the Selectmen are directed to have the same completed, and to call upon the proprietors of the lots for the cost of the same.

The foot way to be paved at the expence of the Town, where the Selectmen may think it expedient.

No horse, cart, or wheelbarrow to be driven on the foot walk under the penalty of one dollar for every offence.

No canopy, balcony, platform or cellar door or steps into any street more than one tenth of the width of the street ; and in no case more than three feet.

All cellar doors to be built with upright cheeks, not to project more than six inches from the line of the house

No post to be set up, nor any tree planted in any street, but by the special direction of the Selectmen.

No portico, porch, bow-window, or sign shall project into the street more than one foot beyond the front of any house or lot.

Each member of the Board has a portion of the town assigned to him, as his district, in which he has the direction and oversight of the streets, and of the repairs necessary to them; and has liberty to undertake, and order any work, the expence of which, shall not exceed 20 dollars. Undertakings exceeding that sum must be laid before the board.

Expences in streets from May, 1815, to March, 1816.  
\$12,200,75.

Lamps—wages to Lamplighters for the same period,  
2,502,12.

Total expence including oil, repairs of lamps, &c.  
\$9,141,90.

---

THE NAMES AND SITUATIONS OF THE STREETS IN BOSTON,  
AT PRESENT, ARE AS FOLLOW:

Adams street, from Liberty square, to Milk-street.

Alden lane, from West row to Sudbury street.

Allen st. N. } From Chamber street to Charles River.  
Allen st. S. }

Ann, northeast from Market square to Fish street.

Ash street, back of 108, Orange st.

Atkinson, from Milk-street to Russell wharf.

Bath street, opposite North end of Pearl street.

Back street, north from Middle street, near Mill bridge,  
to Prince street.

Bangs alley, between 16 and 17 Kilby street.

Batterymarch street from Liberty square to Broad st.

Battery alley, from North street to Ship street.

Beach street, from 79 Orange st. across Rainsford lane.

Beacon street, from King's Chapel to Charles street.

Belknap street, from Beacon to Cambridge street.

Bennett street, (South) from 96 Orange, to Front st.

Bennett street, (North) from Universalist Meeting house  
to Salem street.

Berry street, from the Meeting house in Federal street,  
to Atkinson street.

Blossom street, north from Cambridge street, opposite  
to Garden street.

Bowdoin street, south end of Middlecot st. from Derne  
to Beacon street.

Bowdoin square, between Cambridge st. and Court st.

Boylston street, from Boylston Market to ropewalks  
Pleasant street.

Braitle square, from the Market by the Meeting house  
to Elm street.

Bread street, from Broad street, across Well street to  
India street.

Bridge street, north from Cambridge street, opposite  
W. Centre street.

Broad street, from State st. to head of India wharf.

Broomfield lane, from 17 Marlboro' st. to Common st.

Brighton street, from the west end of Leverett to Poplar street.

Bulfinch street, south from Bowdoin square towards Beacon hill, and west into Middlecot st.

Bulfinch place, between Bulfinch and Middlecot st.

Bumstead place, Common street, near Broomfield lane.

Butolph street, from Cambridge st. to Myrtle street.

Butlers row, from Merchants row to Spear's wharf.

Carver street, from Pleasant street north across Elliot st. to the Burial ground.

Castle street, across Orange street, from Charles river to Front st.

Cambridge street, from Bowdoin square to West Boston bridge.

Central st. from 14 Kilby street to 5 India street.

Central Court, between Nos 51 & 52, Newbury st.

Centre street (West) from Cambridge street near the bridge to Myrtle street.

Centre street, (North) from Middle to 47 Ann street.

Chauncy place, front of first Church, Summer street.

Chesnut street, from Walnut street to Charles street.

Chamber street, from Cambridge street to Poplar st.

Chardon lane, from Bowdoin square to Hawkins st.

Charles street, from the west end of Beacon street, to West Boston bridge.

Charter street, from North street to Lynn street.

Clark st. from New North meeting house to Ship st.

Columbia street, from Pond street near the meeting house to Essex street.

Common street, from the King's Chapel past the Mall to Nassau street.

Congress street from State street to Milk street.

Cooks court, back of Latin School house, School street.

Cornhill, from Marlboro' street to Market square.

Cornhill square, between 58 and 59 Cornhill.

Corn court, is opposite the south side of Faneuil Hall.

Court street, from the Old State House to Bowdoin

Court square, front of new court house.  
square.

Crabb alley, from Liberty square to Broad street.

Creek lane, from Marshall lane to Creek square.

Creek square, south side Mill creek, back of Union and Ann street.

Cross street crosses Middle, Back and Fish streets.

Custom-house street, from 76 Broad street to 25 India street.

Devonshire street, from 6 State st. to Milk st.

Deming's court, between Nos 55 and 54 Newbury st

Derne street, from Middlecot st. to Hancock street.

Distillhouse square, from the bottom of Sudbury street north west to Hawkins street.

Doane street, from 20 Kilby street to Broad street.

Dock square, from Elm street, southward to Cornhill, and east ward to the corner opposite the west end of Faneuil Hall, including the block of Stores in the centre.

Eaton street, from Russell to Chamber street.  
Elliot st. from 64 Orange st. to Pleasant street.  
Elm st. from Dock square to Hanover street.  
Essex st. from 91 Newbury st. to South street.  
Essex place, in Essex st. opposite Rainsford lane.  
Exchange street, from State st. to Dock square.  
Federal street, from Milk street past the Theatre to  
High street.  
Federal Court, (South) between 9 and 10 Federal st  
Federal Court, (North) from Union and Hanover streets  
to the Mills.  
Fish st. from Cross st. to Ship street.  
Fleet st. from Universal Meeting-house to Fish st.  
Foster st. from Charter st. to Lynn st.  
Franklin avenue, from the court house to Brattle square.  
Franklin st. from 47 Marlboro' st. to  
Franklin place.  
Friend st. from 14 Hanover st. to Mill pond.  
Front st. from Rainsford lane to South bridge.  
Garden st. from Cambridge st. to Myrtle st.  
Garden Court, west side of North square to Fleet st.  
Gallop alley, from 23 Middle to Fish street.  
George street, from Cambridge st. near the bridge to  
Chesnut street.  
Gibb's lane, from Washington place to Fort Hill wharf.  
Griffin lane, from High street to Liverpool wharf.  
Green st. from Bowdoin square to Chamber st.

Gridley lane, from High st. to Purchase st.  
Grove street, from West Boston Bridge to Pinckney st.  
Governor alley, from School street to Broomfield lane.  
Gouch lane, from Green st. to Mill pond.  
Gibbon court, between 7 and 8 Newbury st.  
Hamilton place, Common st. opposite Park Church.  
Hamilton st. from Battery-march street to Washington place.  
Hanover street, from Court street to Middle st.  
Hancock street, from Summer street to Cambridge st.  
Harvard street, from 91 Orange street to Front st.  
Hawkins street, from Sudbury street to Chardon lane.  
Haymarket-place, south side of Sheafe lane.  
Hawley street, from 4 Summer street to Milk st.  
Henchman lane, from Charter to Lynn st.  
High street, from Summer street to Washington place.  
Hollis street, from 54 Orange to Nassau st.  
Hull st. from Christ Church to Burial ground.  
India street, from Long wharf to India wharf.  
Jarvis row, between 76 and 77 Newbury street.  
Kingston street, from 24 Summer to Pond st.  
Kilby street, from State street to Liberty square.  
Kneeland street, from 83 Orange to Front street.  
Lendell lane, from Congress to Kilby st.  
Leverett street, from Green street to Central bridge.  
Leverett place, on east side Leverett street near Green street.

Liberty square the junction of Kilby, Water and Adams streets.

Lincoln street, from Summer to Essex street.

Love lane, from North to Salem street.

Lowell place, on the south side of Boylston street.

Lynde street, from Cambridge to Green street.

Lynn street, from Winnesinit ferryway to Charlestown bridge.

Mason street, from West street to Sheafe's lane.

Margaret street, from Prince to Sheafe street.

Market square, S. W. & North sides of Faneuil Hall.

Marlboro' street, from Summer to School street.

Marlboro' place, back of 40 Marlboro' st.

Marlboro' row, opposite old Province House.

Marshall lane, from 24 Union to Hanover street.

Merchants' Hall, Water street.

May street, from S. Russell to Charles street.

Marsh lane, from Union street to Creek square.

May's court on west side Belknap street.

Merchant's row, from State st. to Codman's wharf.

Methodist alley, from North to Ship street.

Middle street, from Mill creek to North street.

Middlecot street, from Cambridge to Beacon street.

Milk street, from Old South to India street.

Millpond street, from Middle street to Charlestown bridge.

Moon street, from North square to Fleet street,

Mount Vernon, buildings on north side of Olive street.

Myrtle street, from Hancock to Charles street.

Nassau street, from 45 Orange street to the Mall.

Newbury street, from head of Essex to head of Summer street.

Newbury place, between 88 and 90 Newbury street.

North street, from the Universal Meeting house to Winnesinit ferryway.

North square, between Middle, Fish and Fleet streets.

North row, in Fish street, corner of Cross street.

Olive street, from Belknap to Charles street.

Oliver street, from Milk street to Washington place.

Orange street, from Washington to Newbury street.

Old Statehouse, head of State street.

Otis place, Summer street, opposite Kingston st.

Park street, from head of Mall to Statehouse.

Pearl street, from Milk to High street.

Peck lane, from Essex street to wharf.

Phillips' buildings, on Kilby and Water streets.

Pierce alley, from 77 State street to Market square.

Pinckney street, from Belknap to Charles street.

Pitt's lane, from Greene street to Mill pond.

Pleasant street, from 35 Orange street to the Rope-walks.

Pond street, 63 Newbury to Summer street.

Poplar street, from Chamber st. to Charles river.

Portland street, from 19 Hanover street to the Mill pond.

Prince street, from 43 Middle street to Charlestown bridge.

Proctor lane, from 28 Middle street to Fish street.

Prospect street, from Leverett place to Mill pond.

Purchase street, from Summer street to India wharf.

Quincy place, on north side High street, near Washington place.

Roebuck passage, from Town dock to Ann street.

Rainsford lane, from Essex to Front street.

Richmond street, from 51 Middle to Back street.

Ridgeway lane, from Cambridge to Derne street.

Russell street, N. from Cambridge to Eaton street.

Russell street, S. from Cambridge to Myrtle street.

Robinson lane, from North to Unity street.

Round lane, from Federal to Atkinson street.

Salem street, from Prince to Charter street.

Salt lane, from Union street to Creek square.

Salutation alley, from North to Ship street.

School street, from 76 Cornhill to the Chapel.

Scott court, between 7 and 8 Union street.

Sea street, from Summer street to South street, including the buildings on the new wharf at its South-west end.

Second street, opposite the Alms house.

Sister street, from Round lane to Berry street.

Sheafe street from Salem to Snowhill, street.

Sheafe lane, from 15 Newbury to Common street.

Ship street, from Fish street to Winnesimit ferryway.

Short street, from Pond to the Glass works.

Snowhill street, from Prince street across Copps hill, to Charter street.

South street from Summer street opposite High street.

South row, in Marlboro' street opposite School street.

Southac street, from Butolph, across Garden, Centre, and Grove streets, to George street.

Southac court, from Court to Bulfinch street.

Somerset street, from Beacon street to Southac court.

Somerset place, from Somerset to Bulfinch street.

Somerset court, near South end of Somerset street.

Spring street, from Alms house to Poplar street.

Spring lane, from 1 Cornhill to Devonshire street.

State street, from Old State house to Long wharf.

Staniford street, from Cambridge street across Green street to Leverett place.

Suffolk place, on the east side Newbury street, at 67.

Suffolk buildings, corner of Congress and State street.

South Bennet place, near East end of South Bennet street.

Sumner street, from Beacon street, back of the State house.

Summer street, from Marlboro' street to Bill Vose's wharf.

Sudbury street, from Concert hall to Portland street.

Suncourt street, from North square to Fish street.

Sweetser court, on east side of Newbury street, at 81.

Temple street, from Cambridge street to Beacon hill.

Theatre alley, from Milk street to rear of Theatre.

Town dock, between Codman's & Wheaton's wharfs.

Tremont street, from the Chapel to Southac court.

Tremont place, opposite the Chapel Tremont street.

Tudor's buildings, next the Court house, Court street.

Union street, from Market square to Mill pond.

Unity, street, from Charter street to Love lane.

Vine street, from N. Russell, across Blossom street.

Walnut street, from Beacon to Olive street.

Warren street, from 39 Orange, to Elliot street.

Washington street, from Orange street over the neck.

Washington place, includes all the buildings round the walk on Fort hill.

Water street, from 4 Cornhill, to Liberty square.

Well street, from Custom house street, across Bread to Wharf street.

West street, from 32 Newbury street, to the Mall.

West row, on Court street, near Bowdoin square.

Wharf street, from 100 Broad street to India street.

Whitebread alley, from North to Ship street.

Winter street, from 48 Newbury street to the Mall.

Williams court, through the arch at 65 Cornhill.

Wilson lane, from 78 State street, to Dock square.

*Wharfs.*

Balch's opens between 22 and 23 Ann-street.

Barne's on each side Purchase-street, north Fort hill wharf.

Barrett's opens between 27 and 28 Ann-street.

Battery, Ship-street, opposite Battery alley.

Bicknell's opens between 13 and 14 Fish-street.

Central wharf, between Long and India wharfs.

Codman's south side Town dock.

Cotting's, on the east side Leverett-street.

Dillaway's Purchase-street, next south of Russia.

Eustis' opens at 19 Ann-street.

Fort hill wharf, 3d north of Liverpool.

Foster's at south end of Broad-street next Rowe's.

Green's opens at 11 Merchants row.

Hancock opens at 45 and 51 Fish-street.

India, at the south end of India-street.

Liverpool, Purchase-street, opposite Griffin lane.

Lewis' opens at 44 Fish-street.

Long, at the east end of State-street.

Lincoln & Wheelwright's, Purchase-street, second north

of Liverpool.

Otis', Purchase-street, second south of Foster's.

Philadelphia Packet wharf, north side Town dock, entrance 15 Ann-street.

Rhoades', Ship-street, north of Union wharf.

Rowes', east end of Broad-street, next India wharf.

Russia, Purchase-street, opposite Atkinson-street.

Sargent's, Ship-street, opposite Clark-street.

Snow's, Ship-street, next north of Hancock.

N. Spear's, next south of Codman's.

D. Spear's, next north of Long wharf.

G. Spear's, Purchase-street, next Liverpool wharf.

Swett's, between 8 and 9 Fish-street.

T, opens between 46 and 47 Long wharf.

Tileston, Purchase-street, near Summer-street.

Union, Ship-street, south of Rhoades' ship yard.

Wheeler's, at 20 Fish-street.

*Public Buildings.*

NEW STATE-HOUSE. The *corner stone* of this superb edifice was laid with great ceremony, July 4th, 1795. The stone was drawn to the spot by fifteen white horses and was laid by the Governor, assisted by the Grand Masters of Lodges. A silver plate engraved with the names of the depositors, and many pieces of current money, were first deposited under the stone.

The new State-House is an oblong building, one hundred and seventy-three feet front, and sixty-one deep; it consists externally of a basement story, twenty feet high, and a principal story thirty feet. This in the centre of the front, is covered with an attic sixty feet wide, twenty feet high, which is covered with a pediment. Immediately above this rises a dome, fifty feet diameter, and thirty high; the whole terminates with an elegant circular lanthorn supporting an elegant pine cone, an emblem of one of our principal staples. The basement story is finished plain on the wings with square windows. The centre is ninety-four feet in length, and formed of arches which project fourteen feet; they form a covered walk below; and support a colonade of Corinthian columns of the same extent above. The outside walls are of large patent bricks, with white marble fascias, imposts, and keystones. The lower story is

divided into a large hall or public walk in the centre, fifty-five feet square, and twenty high, supported by Dorick columns; two entries; each sixteen feet wide, with two flights of stairs in each; and at the ends, offices for the Treasurer, Secretary, Adjutant and Quarter Master General. The rooms above are, the Representatives room, in the centre, fifty-five feet square, the corners formed into niches for fire places; this room is finished with Dorick columns on the sides, at twelve feet from the floor, forming a gallery; the Dorick entablature surrounds the whole; from this spring four flat arches on the side, which being united by a circular cornice above, form in the angles four large pendants to a bold and well proportioned dome. The pendants are ornamented with trophies of Commerce, Agriculture, Peace and War. The dome is finished in compartments of stucco in a style of simple elegance. The centre of the dome is fifty feet from the floor. The seats for the members are ranged semicircularly, and the speaker's chair in the face of the whole. Since the room was finished, five light additional galleries have been erected for the accommodation of the members.

North of the centre room is the Senate chamber, fifty-five feet long, thirty three wide, and thirty high, highly finished in the Ionick order; two screens of columns, support with their entablature a rich and elegant arched ceiling. This room is also ornameated

with Ionick pilasters, and with arms of the State, and of the United States, placed in opposite pannels. It is accommodated with a gallery for public use.

The Council chamber is on the opposite quarter of the building, it is twenty-seven feet square, and twenty high with a flat ceiling ; the walls are finished with Corinthian pilasters, and pannels of stucco ; these pannels are enriched with the State arms, with emblems of executive power, the scale and sword of justice, and the insignia of arts and freedom, the Caduceus and cap of Liberty ; the whole decorated with wreaths of oak and laurel. Besides these principal rooms, there are about twenty smaller plainly finished for the use of committees.

The stairs are spacious, and two flights of them lead to the top of the outer dome, one hundred and seventy steps from the foundation. This flight affords an uninterrupted view of one of the finest scenes in nature. Indeed the beauty and advantages of this situation, which induced the Legislature to make choice of it for the present building, are acknowledged by both natives and foreigners. It vies with the most picturesque scenes in Europe, and will bear comparison with the castle hill of Edinburgh, the famous bay of Naples, or any other most commanding prospect.

The foundation of this building is about one hundred feet above the level of the harbour, and its elevation and size make it a very conspicuous object. It is about sixty feet above the level of the mall, and from this its

eated the building to the most honourable pursuits—the honour of God, and the People's good.

The whole cost of the building amounted to \$133,333,33.

THE NEW ALMS HOUSE at West Boston, is an oblong building pleasantly situated on the bank of Charles river, measuring 270 feet front, and 56 deep. It consists of a base story, which is divided into three large kitchens, and a number of commodious rooms, which are improved for work-shops and other purposes. Above are three upright stories, which give forty eight rooms, 24 by 22 feet; four staircases, 10 feet in width, leading through the several stories. In the centre is a hall 40 feet by 50, and a chapel above of the same dimensions; each of them being about 15 feet in height. The large arched windows are finished with fluted pilasters of the Ionic order. The outside walls are of large bricks, with white marble facias imposts and key-stones, and the roof covered with slate. Four brick partitions run through the building, in which stand the chimnies, containing a funnel for every room. The whole building is enclosed with brick walls and handsome gates. The front and rear yards are 80 by 280 feet. In the rear of the building is a convenient bathing house with many other appendages. The sewers and drains lead into Charles river. The north front is finished in the same manner as the south front, and commands a beautiful prospect of Charles river, and the whole town of

Charlestown, as the south front does of West Boston bridge, and a great part of the town of Cambridge.

The Alms House is a noble monument of the munificence of the town, affording the *poor* shelter, food and clothing ; but it is not calculated for the purpose of an *Hospital*.

There are in it at this time, [1816] 458 subjects ; of which 144 are invalids, requiring medical advice and assistance, besides 19 maniacs, of whom six are confined in cells, into which the light of heaven can scarcely enter. The Overseers have long contemplated a change of their situation, which is now likely to be effected. The exertions making in this town, and which will soon pervade the State, will lead to the establishmen' of the Massachusetts General Hospital for the sick, on the ground west of the Alms-House wharf, in a line with Cragie's bridge, extending to the channel. This situation will be open to the refreshing breezes from the south and west, the most pleasan. winds of our country ; and has peculiar local advantages from its proximity to the rapid waters of Charles river. The building will be erected of Chelmsford stone, and the Trustees will endeavor make it every way worthy of the State whose respectable name it will bear.

THE MASSACHUSETTS MEDICAL COLLEGE is situated in Mason street, near the Boston Common and Mall. The building is brick, 88 feet in length, and 43 in its greatest breadth. Its figure is oblong with a pediment in front,

and an octagonal centre rising above the roof, and also forming a three sided projection in the rear of the building. This is surmounted by a dome, with a skylight and balustrade, giving an appearance of elegance to the neatness and fit proportions of the building.

The apartments on the first floor are a spacious Medical Lecture room of a square form, with ascending semicircular seats; a large Chemical Lecture room in the centre, of an octagonal form, with ascending seats; a Chemical Laboratory, fitted up with cases and accommodations for the costly apparatus used in the lectures; and a room to be occupied by the Massachusetts Medical Society, which is filled by a Medical Library, already consisting of 3 or 4000 volumes. In the second story is the anatomical theatre, the most extensive room, occupying the whole central part of the building, covered with the dome and skylight; with semicircular seats which are entered from above and descend regularly toward the centre. In this theatre are placed a beautiful statue of the Venus of Medici, and a noble cast of the Apollo of Belvidera designed to illustrate the external forms of the human body. A large and a small room for the museum, occupy the extremities of the same story.

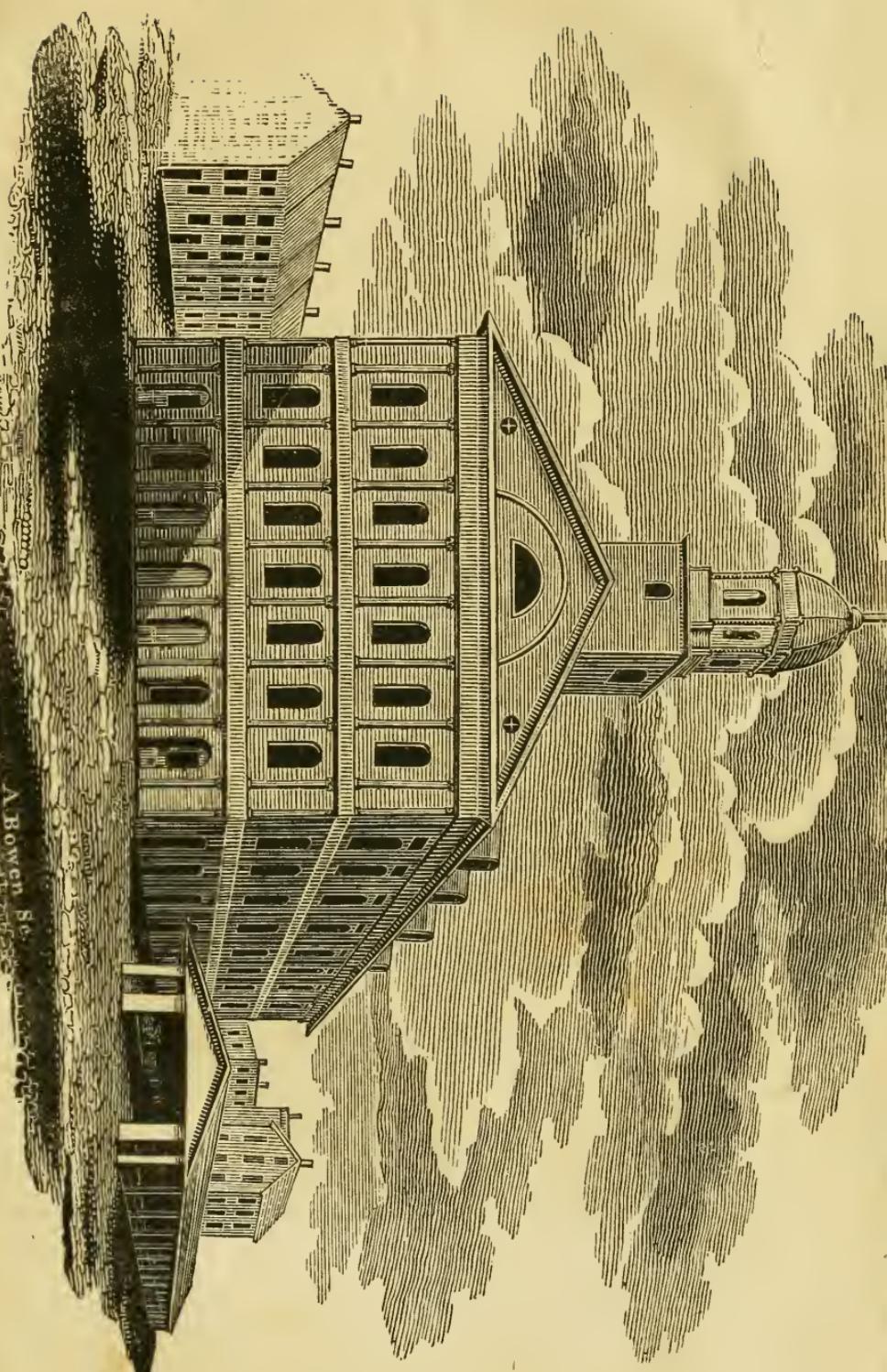
The whole building is warmed by a single stove situated in the cella, calculated by the inventor\* for burning the Rhode-Island coal. Owing to the small-

\* Mr. JACOB PERKINS.

ness of its draught, it burns this coal in great perfection, keeping up a permanent and intense heat. The stove is surrounded by a brick chamber from which a brick flue is carried up to the second story, communicating by large pipes or apertures with all the principal rooms of the house. The air is admitted from the outside of the building, through a brick passage way down to the stove ; a portion of it goes to maintain the combustion ; the rest being rarified by the heat of the stove, ascends rapidly through the flue, and may be delivered at pleasure, into any or all the apartments, by opening the pipes or communications. The strong current of heated air thus obtained is sufficient to warm the largest rooms in a very short space of time.

A cistern of water is placed near the roof, which is supplied by pumps from a well in the cellar, and may be drawn out for use by pipes communicating below.

FANUEIL HALL. In the year 1740, PETER FANUEL, Esq. an opulent merchant of the town of Boston, made an offer to the town to build at his expense a commodious Market-House, near Dock Square, where provisions were then exposed for sale. The proposal was thankfully received, and the building was immediately commenced. In the progress of the work the liberal donor was induced to make an addition of a large hall over the market-house, for the public meetings, and for transacting the business of the town. The whole was completed in a most substantial and elegant manner, in Sep-



ENGRAVED FOR THE HISTORY OF BOSTON.

1820.

A. Bowen Sc.

FANEUIL HALL.

HENRY BOWEN, PRINT.



ember, 1742. We find by the town records, that a meeting was held in the hall on the 13th day of that month, when, after a long and particular preamble, the following votes were passed:—

That the town do, with the utmost gratitude, receive and accept this most generous and noble benefaction, for the uses and intentions it is designed for, and do appoint the Hon. *Thomas Cushing, Esq.* the moderator of this meeting, the Honorable *Adam Winthrop, Edward Hutchinson, Ezekiel Lewis, Samuel Waldo, Thomas Hutchinson*, Esquires, the Selectmen and Representatives of the town of Boston;—the Hon. *Jacob Wendell, James Bowdoin, Andrew Oliver, Capt. Nath. Chardon and Charles Apthorp, Esqr's*, to wait on *Peter Faneuil, Esq.* in the name of the Town, to render him their most hearty thanks for so bountiful a gift, with their prayers, that this, and other expressions of his bounty and charity may be abundantly recompensed with the divine blessing.

It was then voted unanimously,

That in testimony of the town's gratitude to the said PETER FANEUIL, Esq. and to perpetuate his memory that the hall over the market place, be named Faneuil-Hall, and to be at all times hereafter called and known by that name.

Mr. Faneuil did not long survive to enjoy these honors, or the gratitude of his townsmen: In six months after, on the 14th of the following month of March, the town was again assembled in the new hall, on occasion

of his death, to pay their respects to his memory, when an elegant and pathetic oration was delivered at the request of the town, by Mr. John Lovell, master of the latin grammar school. The following extract may exhibit an elegant specimen of the oration, and convey an exalted idea of the subject of the eulogy :—

“ To express your gratitude to your generous benefactor, you have passed the most honourable resolves ; and to preserve his memory, you have called this house by his name. But in vain, alas ! would you perpetuate his memory by such frail materials : these walls, the present monuments of his fame, shall moulder into dust ; these foundations, however deeply laid, shall be forgotten ; but his deeds, his charities shall survive the ruins of nature ; and to have relieved the miseries of the distressed, to have stifled the cries of the orphan, and to have dried the widow’s tears, are acts that shall embalm his memory for many generations on earth, and shall follow him beyond the limits of mortality into those blissful regions where endless charity dwells.

“ What now remains, but my ardent wishes (in which I know you will all concur with me) that this hall may be sacred to the interests of truth, of justice, of loyalty, of honor, of liberty ; may no private views nor party broils ever enter within these walls ; but may the same public spirit that glowed in the breast of the general founder, influence all your debates, that society may reap the benefit of them.”

In 1761, the inside wood work and roof of the building were consumed by fire, one of those distressing casualties by which the town of Boston has been often visited; measures were immediately taken for repairing the building, and the expense was defrayed by a lottery granted by the General Court for the purpose. From this period the history of *Faneuil Hall* is intimately connected with that of our country; it was the theatre on which *LEE*, *OTIS*, *QUINCY*, *BOWDOIN*, the *ADAMS'*, *HANCOCK*, and other patriots, exerted their talents, to impress on a people jealous of their rights, the necessity of vigilance against foreign encroachments and domestic duplicity; and became the centre where resolutions were formed and measures were adopted, which quickly spread with pervading influence round the wide circle of the State and Continent; and terminated in the establishment of American Independence.

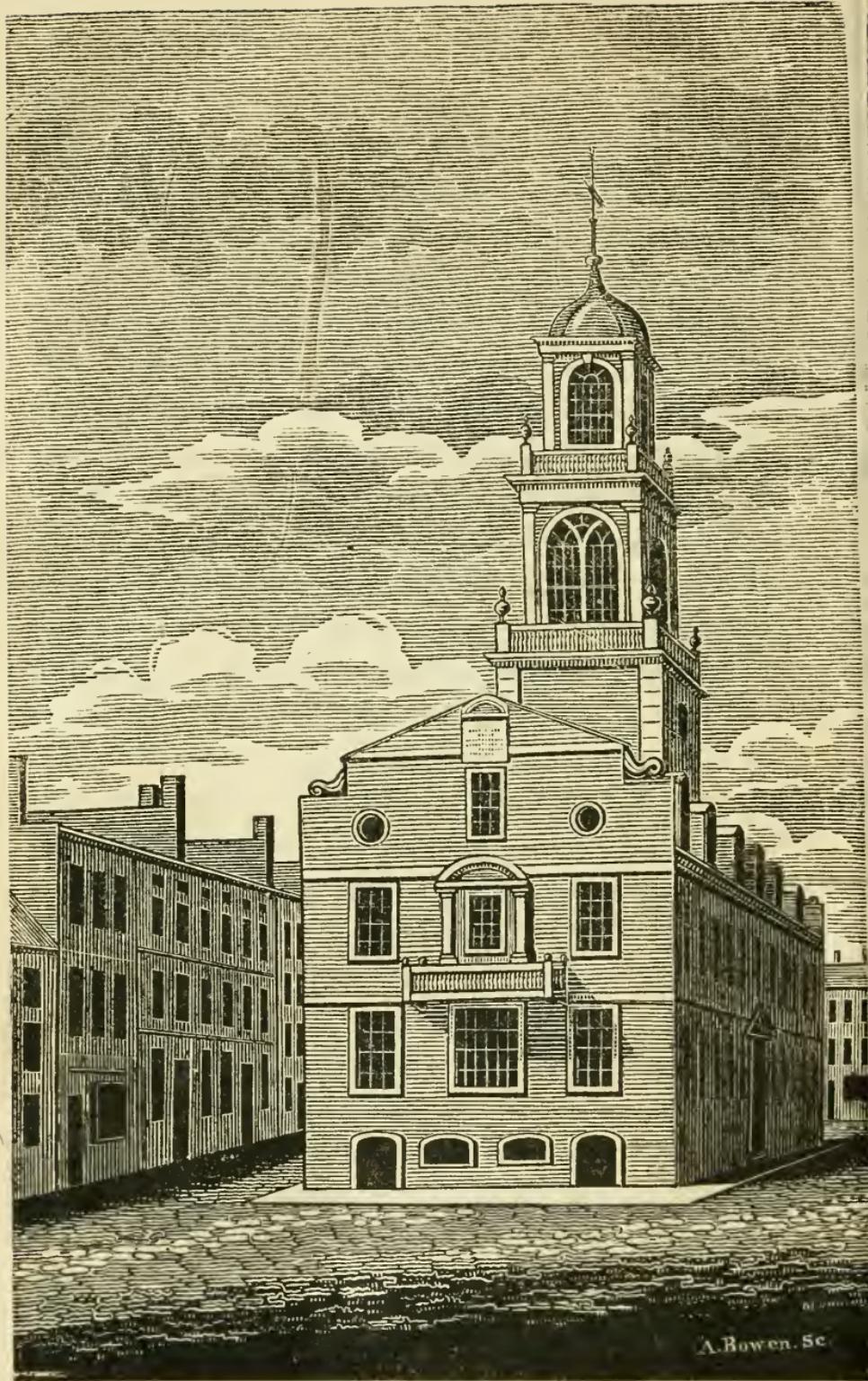
Although the Hall was sufficient for a number of years, for the transaction of the ordinary business of the town, yet on every interesting occasion, when great numbers of the inhabitants were assembled, it became necessary to adjourn to some larger building; and the *Old South Church* being spacious and conveniently situated, the proprietors of that house willingly allowed the town the use of it, on all occasions of great political importance; but upon the increase of population, and the frequent occurrence of questions of a local nature, which however interested and called together great numbers of the citizens, the proprietors of the

places of public worship became unwilling to admit such large numbers to the free use of their buildings.

The town being thus destitute of suitable accommodations for those large assemblies of people, which the nature of its government and the habits of its citizens rendered frequent and necessary; the Selectmen, in May, 1805 offered to the town a plan for the enlargement of *Faneuil Hall*, which was accepted, and they were directed to carry it into effect. The work proceeded with uncommon dispatch, and without any unfavorable accident, and in twelve months was completed, we believe to very general satisfaction. It has evidently been the aim of the agents to conform the outside additions to the original style of the building, to make it a uniform and consistent pile. The great hall is 76 feet square, and 28 feet high, with galleries, supported upon doric columns; the ceiling supported by 2 ranges of Ionic columns; the walls enriched with masters and the windows with architraves, &c. Platforms under and in the galleries rise amphitheatrically to accommodate spectators, and from trials already made it appears favorable for sight and sound.

The west end is decorated by an original whole length painting of WASHINGTON, by Stuart, presented by *Samuel Parkman*, Esq. and another painting of the same size, by Col. *Henry Sargent*, representing PETER FANEUIL, Esq. in full length, copied from an original of smaller size.





ENGRAVED FOR THE HISTORY OF BOSTON.

A. Bowen, Sc.

OLD STATE HOUSE.

HENRY BOWEN, PRINT.

Above the great hall is another 76 feet long and 30 wide, devoted to the exercise of the different military corps of the town, with a number of apartments on each side for depositing the arms and military equipments, where those of the several companies are arranged and kept in perfect order.

The building also contains convenient offices for the Selectmen, Board of Health, Assessors, and town Treasurer. The lower story is appropriated, according to the original intention as a market, and the cellars are leased for various purposes of business. The income of the stalls and cellars produce a permanent and handsome interest upon the money expended on the enlargement.

**OLD STATE HOUSE.]** The building first erected for governmental business, was placed at the head of King-street, and was consumed by fire, in 1711. In the year following, a new brick building was raised on the same spot, and met a like fate on the 9th of December, 1747; when some of the records, and other public papers were destroyed. It was repaired in the year following in its present form, and is in length one hundred and ten feet, in breadth thirty eight feet, and three stories high. On the centre of the roof is a tower, consisting of three stories, finished according to the Tuscan, Dorick, and Ionick orders. From the upper story is an extensive prospect of the harbor, into the bay, and of the country adjacent.

The lower floor of the building served for a covered walk for any of the inhabitants. On this floor were kept the offices of the clerks of the Supreme Judicial Court and Court of Common Pleas. The chambers over it were occupied by the General Court, the senate in one, and the representative body in the opposite chamber. The third story was appropriated for the use of the committees of the General Court. On the lower floor were ten pillars of the Dorick order, which supported the chambers occupied by the Legislature. This building is in Cornhill, one mile two hundred and seventy-nine yards from Washington-street, the late fortification entrance from the neck into the town.

COUNTY GAOL.] It is with reluctance we attempt to give a description of this edifice ; as we must content ourselves with a brief statement made by the author of the Description of Boston, and published in the third volume of the collections of the Historical Society, or mortify our pride as citizens of Boston and the county of Suffolk. But as we are to give a *Picture* of Boston, the drawing must be complete, though some shades may necessarily be introduced, where the painter might wish colours of a less sombre cast. The State House, Markets, Medical College, Alms House, and the New Court House, are no less remarkable for their magnificence and convenience than as monuments of the taste and liberality of the town. May we not be allowed to express the hope that the necessity of erecting a Gaol

on a new, enlarged and commodious plan, will engage the attention of the courts of this influential and important county. The Gaol is an old stone building, situated between the old and new Court Houses, and occupies the ground where formerly stood a wooden building called the Debtor's Gaol. Its length is 90 feet, its breadth 23 feet, and is four stories high. The first and second stories, each contains six cells, with one doubly grated window in each, these are appropriated to criminals. The floors, walls and ceiling are cased with oak plank and secured by Iron Bars ;—there being no fire-places the cells are warmed by charcoal lighted in pots. The third story is divided into five apartments with windows in the front and rear, which are secured with iron gratings, and are accommodated with glazed sashes ; these rooms have fire places, are plastered, and are perhaps, as commodious as the locked appartments appropriated to debtors, in any gaol in the commonwealth,

The upper story is appropriated to the liberty debtors, and contains nine convenient and airy rooms, pleasantly situated and well finished. The average number of persons confined in this prison, is about 60, the greater part for small offences, petty larcenies, assaults and battery, &c. The number, formerly, was much greater, but the wise interposition of the legislature, in giving the Municipal Court concurrent jurisdiction in criminal cases, capital offences excepted, operates as a Gaol de-

livery every month, which is not only a saving of expense, but a great convenience to the county.

By the present code of criminal law, for the most trifling offence of assault and battery, fines are imposed and very frequently on that pitiful, miserable class, who, being unable to pay, are obliged to remain in prison ninety days; a punishment seldom exceeded for the first conviction of simple larceny, to a considerable amount. We may be allowed also to express our hopes that a wise Legislature will provide for this evil a remedy.

Notwithstanding the unwholesome mode of warming the criminals' rooms, and the inconvenience experienced for want of proper necessaries for carrying off the filth, the Prison is generally the abode of health. Among the criminals there has been but three deaths in seven years, and two of those by suicide; and of the debtors only two have died in that time.

The upper story which contributes so much to the accommodation of liberty-debtors, was added a few years past, at the instigation of the present keeper of the prison.

**BOSTON THEATRE.** The exterior is a plain brick building. The walls are the only remains of what was considered one of the ornaments of the town. It was burnt down in the year 1798. The same year the present interior was finished, which for neatness and chastity of design, is not excelled by any on the continent. It

contains three rows of boxes unsupported by pillars, which affords the audience a fair view of every part of the stage. The lobbies are commodious, and the facilities for filling and emptying the Theatre are admirably planned for safety and convenience. It will hold twelve hundred dollars, but the receipts have often been greater. The body of the building is 128 feet long and 60 feet wide, with a Portico of brick, in front of Federal street, over which is the Refreshment-Room.

The season commences regularly about the first Monday in October, and is continued open till the latter end of May. It is conducted under the joint management of Messrs. Powell and Dickenson. The dressing-rooms, Wardrobes, &c. are in a brick building adjoining, and are connected to the body of the Theatre by iron doors, which make them fire proof. A great part of the machinery and stage apparatus is kept in a building not connected with the Theatre.

**BOSTON EXCHANGE COFFEE HOUSE.**—This is the most capacious building, and most extensive establishment of the kind in the United States ; and the various alterations which during the past year have been effected for the public accommodation may justly deserve to be mentioned with approbation.

The early history of this structure, is that of an unsuccessful speculation, which involved individuals in ruin, and seriously injured a large class of the community. It is about twelve or fifteen years since the pro-

ject for erecting this building was commenced, and which was unfinished when it failed ; having cost the projector, and through him the public, upwards of five hundred thousand dollars.

The Exchange Coffee-House is an immense pile of building, seven stories in height, with a cellar under the whole, and covering 12,753 square feet of ground. Its shape is an irregular square, or that of an irregular triangle cut off at the acute angle, measuring 132 feet in its broadest front, and only 94 feet on its narrowest, from which the line of the sides diverge nearly equally. The exterior of this building is not in the very best style of architecture ; it being too high and disproportioned.

The front in Congress street is highly ornamented. Six marble pillars of the Ionic order upon a rustic basement support an architrave and cornice of the same, and the whole front, which has an arched door way, is crowned with a corinthian pediment. It is difficult on account of the narrowness of the street, to see this side of the structure to any advantage. There is one entrance on this side ; and another towards State street through an Ionic porch or vestibule. There is also a private entrance for the lodgers in the Hotel on *Salter's Court*, which has lately been rendered handsome and convenient, having a passage for the ingress and egress of carriages. From this door there is a circu-

lar stair-case, elegantly decorated, which leads without interruption to the attic story.

Upon entering the house, you stand on an interior area seventy feet in length and forty feet wide, in the form of a parallelogram, which is lighted from the top by means of a magnificent dome. Around this area is extended a portico, or rather several porticos, each consisting of twenty columns, which reach from the ground floor to the roof, and support five galleries leading to the different apartments. The height of the top of the dome from the floor is eighty-three feet. Here is an assemblage of the different orders of architecture, from the ornamental doric to the corthinian, which produces a very agreeable impression upon the eyes of the spectator, as he passes from the dome which surmounts the whole, to the floor upon which he stands. The interior space is as nearly as possible equi-distant from the sides of the structure; and the apartments which surround it upon the various stories amount to about one hundred and seventy.

The house is divided into two species of rooms; those which belong to the hotel, and those which are rented for offices and shops to individuals. The basement story consists chiefly of an extensive kitchen, private lodging rooms, larder, and the cellars—which, with some offices that are entered from the street, comprise all the apartments it contains.

The principal floor was originally intended for a public Exchange, which design never was executed, as the merchants from long habit, prefer to stand in the street, even during the inclement winter months. A public reading room, with a very large list of subscribers, is also upon this floor, where the lodgers in the hotel have the privilege of resorting, and in which is regularly kept a journal of the most interesting occurrences of the times, whether of a political or commercial nature. Here may be seen a complete list of arrivals and clearances of the port of Boston, and the public journals both of Europe and America. A convenient Coffee room, a Bar and withdrawing room for boarders, are also on this floor; besides various apartments occupied by publick incorporations and private individuals.

The second floor is chiefly devoted to the hotel, upon the Southern side of which is a dining room sufficiently spacious to admit tables for three hundred persons; about fourteen other apartments comprise the whole of the second story.

The third and fourth floors belong to the tavern. An arched ball-room finished with great taste in the corinthian order of architecture extends through both stories; and is placed immediately over the large dining hall. The other apartments on these floors are either connected with the ball room, or are lodging chambers belonging to the establishment.

Upon the northern side of the fifth and sixth floors, a large Masonic Hall has been lately constructed, formed from a large number of lodging rooms, and which were included in the apartments which we have just enumerated. The other rooms are appropriated for lodging chambers, with the exception of an observatory on the sixth floor, which is connected with the news room below, and where good telescopes are deposited for the use of the subscribers.

This Coffee-House has undergone an almost entire renovation within a short period of time, and the praise, which both inhabitants and strangers unite in awarding to the hotel, confers upon it a reputation which is not surpassed, if it be equalled by any similar establishment in the United States.

CUSTOM HOUSE.] This building stands on the north side of Custom House-street, near the head of Central wharf. It is 60 feet square and two stories in height exclusive of the basement, which is divided by brick walls and brick arches supporting the different passages above. The lower part of the front is built of stone and the upper part of brick, with a colonade 60 feet long and 10 feet wide supported by 10 stone columns of the Doric order, fourteen feet in length. The floor is paved with stone, and a broad flight of stone steps with iron railings leads to the several offices. It is finished with a stone frieze and cornice, and the windows ornamented with marble dressings. The front is crowned

by a pediment, on the top of which, is a spread eagle. The basement and first story is calculated for the storing of goods, and contains a number of compartments occupied by the house-keeper, and some of the under officers. The upper story contains 6 rooms 20 feet high, in which the business of the office is transacted. The building is remarkably well contrived for the convenience of business, and exhibits a chaste and elegant specimen of architecture. It cost about thirty thousand dollars.

MERCHANTS' HALL,] Is situated at the corner of Congress and Water-streets ; it is a large plain building of brick, four stories in height. On the lower floor is the Post Office, a large Auction Room, Insurance Office and a News Room, which for its utility deserves a particular description.

This establishment is supported by subscribers, consisting chiefly of the first Merchants in the place. The annual subscription is \$10, with the right of introducing a friend, from any place, not within 6 miles of the town. The room is furnished with all the principal papers in the United States, as well as foreign papers, prices current, &c :—Also seven books—the 1st is for the general record of news, on which is recorded daily, all information of a general nature, and such as is particularly interesting to the Merchants of the place, as may be received from correspondents, by land or water, and by arrivals at the port ; the 2d is for the record of all ar-

rivals from foreign ports, or places, with the cargoes particularly specified to each consignee ; the 3d for the record of all arrivals from other ports in the United States similarly noted as the 2d ; the 4th for the record of all vessels cleared for foreign ports, time of sailing, &c. the 5th for the record of all vessels cleared for other ports in the United States the 6th for the record of all arrivals and clearances, from or for foreign ports, in all ports of the United States, except Boston ; and the 7th for the record of the names of all Gentleman introduced by the subscribers, the places whence they came and the name of the subscriber introducing them. In the room are also several of the most important maps, necessary or useful to the ship owner or Merchant ; and, a good clock. Attached to this establishment is a boat with two men ready at all times, for the Superintendent, who generally boards all vessels arriving in the port, and all such information as he may obtain from them is recorded on the several books above mentioned, as soon as possible for the benefit of the subscribers and all those who have the privilege of frequenting the room.—Connected with the establishment is a signal staff, on Fort Independence, attended by a person, at the expence of the institution, who is constantly on the lookout, and a signal displayed on the moment a vessel is discovered bound into the port. An Agent is also employed at the Vineyard, during the winter months, to collect and forward by mail and other conveyance, a

list of the numerous vessels, which generally make a harbor there, bound to the northward and eastward, together with such information as they may be able to furnish. This branch of the establishment is very important, and the Merchants generally have appreciated it as such, by the patronage they have manifested, in support of the establishment.

BOYLSTON MARKET,] Is situated at the corner of Orange and Boylston Streets, was so named in honor of Ward Nicholas Boylston, Esquire. The proprietors were incorporated Feb. 27, 1809, and the foundation of the building was commenced in the April following. It is in length one hundred and twenty feet, and in width fifty feet, of three stories with a deep cellar. On the first floor are twelve stalls for the sale of provision. The second is separated by an avenue running lengthwise, on the sides of which are four spacious rooms. The third story consists of a hall one hundred feet in length with the entire width of the building. The central height of the ceiling is twenty-four feet. It contains an orchestra, and two convenient withdrawing rooms adjoining.

The land belonging to the corporation was formerly owned by Samuel Wells, Esq. of whose heirs it was purchased by Mr. J. C. Dyer, and by him conveyed to the present proprietors for \$20,560. The cost of the building was about \$39,000, beside the cupola, which

was built by subscription. The clock was a donation of Mr. Boylston.

NEW COURT HOUSE,] Is one hundred and forty feet long, consists of an Octagon centre, fifty-five feet wide, two stories, two wings of three stories, twenty-six by forty feet connected by the entrance and passages to the centre; contains two Court Rooms in the centre, one smaller in one wing, Probate Office, Register of Deeds, Clerks of Supreme and Common Pleas Courts, Rooms for Judges and Law Library, Rooms for Grand and Petit Juries. The cost of this building was \$92,817 16.

CHURCHES.] 1632. The First Church or meeting house in Boston was begun in the month of August, this year, by the congregations of Charlestown and Boston, according to Gov. Winthrop. It was a wooden building, set up in Cornhill. In seven years after, viz. 1639, being out of repair, and also too small, the proprietors sold it and agreed to build another, but where to place it caused contention among them. It was at length determined to build it near the market place. In the great fire 1711, it was consumed. The Old Brick was reared on the same ground the year following, and retains the name of the First Church. It is in height three stories. The upper galleries have been taken down. Above the second range of windows is a Corinthian cornice, which supports four arches, which from each side of the walls terminate in an oblong square in

the centre. The galleries are supported by pillars of the Tuscan order. It has two iron fire stoves fixed in it. In this church was introduced the first organ ever admitted into a Congregational church in this town. Thirty or forty years ago, it would have been accounted profanity to introduce instrumental music into public worship.

These two accommodations are altogether novel in the New-England churches. This church hath a good bell; and in front of it is fixed the Town clock.

Mather, in his *Magnalia*, has a question, "whether instrumental music may, lawfully, be introduced in the worship of God, in the churches of the New-Testament?"

He says, "there is not one word of institution in the New Testament, for instrumental musick. And because God rejects all he does not command in his worship, he now, therefore, in effect, says unto us I will not hear the melody of thy organs. But on the other side, the rule given doth abundantly intimate that no voice is now to be heard in the church, but what is significant and edifying by signification, which the voice of instruments is not."

Under the Old Testament, we do not find it practiced in the synagogues of the Jews, but only in the Temple. It therein appears to have been a part of the ceremonial Pedagogy which is now abolished. And, where-

as, the common usage now hath confined instrumental music to Cathedrals, it seems therein too much to Judaize." He says it is a late invention and corruption and quotes Justin Martyr, Chrysostom, Thomas Aquinas and others.

Extracts from the first Church Records. "The 24th of the same 5th month Robert Parker, who was excommunicated, the 6th of the 10th month 1636, for scandalous oppression of his wife's children, in selling away their inheritance from them, and other hard usage both of her and them, was this day upon profession of his repentance received again to the fellowship of the church."

"Anne Walker the wife of one Richard Walker, &c. having before this day (29th 2d month, 1638.) been often privately admonished of sundry scandals, as of drunkenish, intemperate and unclean or wantonish behavior, also of manifold lyes, and still persisting impenitently therein, was by joint consent cast out of the church."

"Our brother Richard Wayte, having purloyned out of buckskyn leather brought unto him, so much thereof as would make three men's gloves, to the scandal of sundry without as well as of his brethren, and also having been by some of the brethren dealt withall for it did often deny and forswear the same, without hearkening &c. was therefore &c. cast out of the church.

“(26th 9th month 1639) being a day of *publique fast* for our congregation, our brother Mr. Robert Keayne was admonished by our Pastor in the name of the church for selling his wares at excessive rates, to the dishonor of God’s name, the offence of the General Court, and the *publique scandal* of the country.”

(“1640.) Our sister Temperance Jewete, wife of &c. was by our Pastor (in the name of the Lord and with the consent of the congregation *taken by their silence*) admonished for having received into her house and given entertainment unto disorderly company and ministering unto them wine and strong waters, even unto drunkenness and that not without some iniquity in the measure and practice thereof.”

1650. The Second Church, called the Old North, was built in North square. This church completed the number of thirty in the province to this date, and was gathered in Boston in 1649, according to an old book already quoted, which gives the following account of it. “By reason of the popularity [of the town,] there being too many to meet in one assembly, it was thought proper that the people inhabiting the same, [the N. E. part] should gather into a church body, and build a meeting-house for their assembly, the which they have already done, but not as yet called any one to office.” This quotation is dated, 1648.

This meeting-house was burnt, May 27, 1676, and

rebuilt the following year. It was demolished by order of Gen. Howe, commander of the British forces in Boston, in the siege of 1775. It was considered a model of the first architecture in New England. The date of its rebuilding is taken from the vane saved from the ruins after it was burnt.

The present building is spacious and convenient, but not remarkable for its architecture.

<i>Pastors.</i>	<i>Date of ord'n.</i>	<i>Decease.</i>
John Mayo,	uncertain.	
Increase Mather, D. D.	May, 27, 1669,	Aug. 1723, æt. 85.
Cotton Mather, D. D.	May 13, 1684,	Feb. 13, 1728, æt. 65.
Joshua Gee,	Nov. 1723,	May 22, 1748, æt. 50.
Samuel Mather, D. D.	Nov. 1732.*	
Samuel Checkley, jun.	Sept. 1747,	March 19, 1768, æt. 44
John Lathrop, D. D.	May 18, 1768,	Jan. 4, 1816, æt. 77.
Henry Ware,	Jan. 1, 1817.	

OLD SOUTH CHURCH.] 1669. The Old South, is a spacious handsome brick building, in Marlborough-street, and was the third church built in the town. Some dissatisfied brethren of the *First Church*, separated from it on account of the Rev. Mr. Davenport's leaving his church at New-Haven for a settlement here, and erected this house. The inside of it was entirely destroyed by a British regiment of dragoons, in 1775, and used by them as a riding school for their horse, the pews being taken

\* A separation in this society took place by mutual agreement, and some persons who withdrew with Dr. Mather, in 1742, erected a plain wooden meeting-house, now standing, at the corner of North Bennet-street. Mather, died June 27, 1785.

up, and the floors covered with earth. In 1732 it was elegantly repaired. On the west side is a handsome steeple of one hundred and eighty feet in height. In the tower, is the remainder of a library of ancient books deposited there by the Rev. Mr. Prince. Many of the ancient books and manuscripts, deposited in the tower were destroyed (to use the language of the venerable Pemberton,) "by the Vandals of Britain." It has a clock made by Mr. Gawan Brown in Boston, esteemed one of the best in America. From the upper windows in the steeple, is a fine prospect of the harbour, and part of the bay.

<i>Pastors.</i>	<i>Date of ord'n.</i>	<i>Decease.</i>
Thomas Thacher, Feb. 18, 1670,	Oct. 15, 1678, æt. 53.	
Samuel Willard, April 10, 1678,	Sept. 12 1707, æt. 68.	
Ebenezer Pemberton, Aug. 28, 1700,	Feb. 13, 1717, æt. 45.	
Joseph Sewall, D. D. Sept. 16, 1713,	June 27, 1769, æt. 80.	
Thomas Prince, Oct. 1, 1713,	Oct. 22, 1758, æt. 72.	
Alexander Cumming, Feb. 25, 1761,	Aug. 25, 1763, æt. 37.	
Samuel Blair, Nov. 19, 1766, dismissed by mutual consent, Oct. 10, 1769.		
John Bacon, Sept. 25, 1771, do. Feb. 8, 1775.		
John Hunt. Sept. 25, 1771,	Dec. 30, 1775, æt. 31.	
Joseph Eckly, D. D. Oct. 27, 1779,	April 30, 1811, æt. 61.	
Joshua Huntington, May 18, 1808.		

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.] The members of this church first met at Charlestown, and afterwards for some years on Noddle's island. Some of them had been imprisoned and banished, and they were not allowed to assemble openly in town till after the year 1672. In 1778 they built them a house for worship, out of which, they were soon shut, and for some time encountered severe opposition. The General Court

declared that the house was built without legal permission and therefore forfeited to the county, &c.—but the act was not enforced. The original house, built in 1678, in Back-street, was small and it is uncertain that any alteration was made in it until 1771, when it was removed, and a new one built, fifty-three feet by fifty-seven. This house was enlarged in 1791 to its present dimensions, seventy-seven by fifty-seven. It is built of wood, has a porch in front, and small vestry in the rear. Besides this vestry, there is another almost adjoining the house on the north side, forty-six feet by nineteen, built in 1799.

<i>Pastors.</i>	<i>Date of ord'n.</i>	<i>Deceas<sup>e</sup>.</i>
Thomas Gould,	uncertain,	1675.
Isaac Hull,	do.	
John Russel,*	1679,	officiated together.
John Embleton,	1684,	uncertain, 1699.
Ellis Callender,	1703,	do. 1726, <del>at</del> about 80.
Elisha Callender, <sup>†</sup>	1713.	
Jeremiah Condy,	Feb. 1, 1733-9,	August 9, 1766, <del>at</del> 59.
Samuel Stillman,	installed,	Jan. 9, 1765, March 12, 1807, <del>at</del> 76.
Joseph Clay,	Aug. 19, 1807,	resigned Oct. 27, 1809.
James M. Winchell,	March 30,	1814.

BRATTLE-STREET CHURCH.] The first meeting-house in Brattle-street was a wooden building erected in 1699. In 1744 the old building was taken down, and the present one erected on the same spot. The exterior of

\* From this Russel, descended the Russells, of Providence, Rhode-Island.—Jonathan Russel, late minister to Sweden, is one of his descendants. BENEDICT.

† He was educated at Cambridge and appears to have been the first learned pastor of this flock. He was ordained by Drs. I. & C. Mather, and Mr. John Webb. *ib.*

this church is plain, but the interior is finished in the Corinthian style, and equal to any in town. This church has a large well-toned organ, and the heaviest bell in Boston, hung in a tower ninety feet from the ground.

<i>Pastors.</i>	<i>Date of ord'n.</i>	<i>Decease.</i>
Benjamin Coleman, D. D. ordained in London, 1700, Aug. 29, 1747, æt. 73.		
William Cooper, May 23, 1716,	Dec. 13, 1743, æt. 50.	
Samuel Cooper, D. D. May 22, 1746,	Dec. 20, 1783, æt. 58.	
Peter Thacher,* D. D. instal. Jan. 12, 1735,	Dec. 16, 1802, æt. 53.	
Joseph S. Buckminster, Jan. 30, 1805,	June 9, 1812, æt. 23.	
Edward Everett, Feb. 9, 1814,	resigned March, 1815.	

**KING'S CHAPEL.**] The corner stone of this edifice was laid with great ceremony by Governor Shirley, August 11, 1749. Before this, however, the liturgy was begun to be read, and the funeral service at the interment of the dead. In the year 1686, a society of Episcopalians was formed and met at the house of Mr. Ratcliffe, the first Rector; and in a chamber of the Town-House. In 1726 the year after the death of Charles II. Sir Edmund Andros arrived with a commission from king James for the government of New-England, and serious apprehensions were indulged for the old fashioned liberty of independent churches. The puritans were alarmed, though all denominations of christians were to be tolerated, yet there was manifested a strong partiality for the church of England. Half a century before, (says Emerson) the introduction of the common prayer-book would not have

\* The Rev. Dr. Thacher had been previously settled at Malden, where he was ordained, Sep. 19, 1770.

been extremely abhorrent to the feelings of Bostonians. But a variety of circumstances since that period, had strengthened their antipathies to the Episcopal service. They believed that the Governor purposed making use of a meeting-house for the celebration of public worship according to the liturgy and they were agreed in opinion that they ought to frustrate his purpose. But their counsels were ineffectual. After viewing the three meeting-houses, the Governor determined to make use of the Old South, and notwithstanding the remonstrances of the proprietors, the service was performed agreeably to his wishes. This, however, was not repeated, and in 1683, they erected a *wooden building* in Tremont-street, called King's Chapel, which must have been too small to accommodate the members, or too mean, when compared with the *meeting-houses*, to entertain the officers of the crown.

The exterior of this building is extremely plain, but the architecture of the inside is wholly of the Corinthian order, and superior to any in this metropolis. The largest and best organ in town is in this church.

When Boston was evacuated by the British troops in 1776, the Rev. Dr. Caner, minister of the church, embarked for Halifax, carrying with him the records, plate, registers of Baptisms, &c. accompanied by many of his parishioners. The church was occupied for some years afterwards by the Old South Society, whose place of worship had been converted to a riding school, by the *christianized* soldiery of Great Britain.

At length the remaining proprietors of the Chapel determined to restore their former mode of worship, and the Rev. James Freeman, was, in 1782, invited to perform divine service. They adopted an Unitarian liturgy, altered from the common prayer-book of the church of England, after the plan of Dr. Samuel Clarke. Mr. Freeman was ordained by his church in 1787. The Rev. Samuel Cary was ordained associate pastor, January 1, 1809, and died October 22, 1815, aged 30. This society is not connected with the Episcopal Churches in this country. The ministers hold ministerial intercourse with their congregational brethren, and are members of the Boston Association.

<i>Pastors.</i>	<i>Date of ord'n.</i>	<i>Decease.</i>
Robert Ratcliffe, Rector, June 15, 1686.		
Robert Clark, Assistant, 1686.		
Samuel Myles, Rector, June 29, 1689,	March 4, 1729.	
George Hatton, Assistant, 1693, continued till July, 1696.		
Christopher Bridge, March 5, 1699, removed Oct. 1, 1706.		
Henry Harris, Assistant, April, 1709,	Oct. 6, 1729.	
Roger Price, Rector, June 25, 1729, resigned Nov. 21, 1746		
Charles Harwood, D. D. Assistant, April, 1731, April 15, 1736.		
Addington Davenport, Assistant, April 15, 1737, left the church May, 1740.		
Stephen Ree, Assistant, 1741, removed 1744.		
Henry Caner, D. D. Rector, April 11, 1747, left the church, March 17, 1776.		
Charles Brockwell Assistant, 1747,	Aug. 20, 1755,	
John Troutbeck, Assistant, 1765, left the church Nov. 1776.		
James Freeman, D. D. ordained, 1787.		
Samuel Cary, Jan. 1, 1809,	Oct. 22, 1815, æt. 30.	

QUAKER MEETING HOUSE.] The Quaker Meeting House in Congress street, formerly Leveretts Lane, was built in 1710. The building, like the proprietors, is remarkable for its plainness. In some old records,

mention is made of a Quaker Meeting House near Brattle square. Some private house, where the Friends assembled for religious worship, must have been so called, from that circumstance. The ground which the present building stands on, and the lot adjoining, on account of their central situation, are very valuable ; and if annexed to the Exchange, would add greatly to the beauty and convenience of that establishment, by opening an area on the south from Congress to Devonshire street, which would be capable of great embellishment.

The society is now so diminished, that no regular meetings are holden in town. The early history of it in this place is well known to general readers, and exhibits the disgusting contest of ignorance and fanaticism, with intolerance, and learned bigotry. Had the peaceful and meek demeanor, which characterizes the Friends of this century, been manifested by the Puritans, they would not have been scourged at the cart tail, nor hung on a gallows ; nor would Norton and Cotton, and other eminent and holy divines been recorded as persecutors. What a change in religious matters has been wrought in this town in a century ! In 1817, the Pastor of the oldest religious society introduces into his pulpit a Quaker, and a large and respectable audience listen attentively to his instructions. In the first part of the 17th century, his predecessors in the ministry were thundering anathemas against this very sect, and consenting to their deaths.

THE NEW NORTH] was the second Congregational Church at the north part of Boston. It was gathered by seventeen substantial mechanics, who with others, could not be accommodated with convenience in the old Meeting-house. Their first meeting was in 1712, when they sent a petition to the North Church, of which they were members, for leave to form into a church fellowship—which was granted.

In 1714, they erected a small wooden building at the corner of North & Clark-streets, “Unassisted by the more wealthy part of the community, excepting by their prayers and good wishes.” This was enlarged in 1730, the congregation having become very numerous. It was calculated that a greater number of people could be accommodated with seats in this house than any other in town. This house was taken down in the year 1802, and a commodious brick building was erected on the same spot of land, which was finished, and the dedication took place in May 1804. The Rev. John Webb was the first Pastor, to whom was joined in 1720, the Rev. Mr. Peter Thacher. This gentleman had been minister of Weymouth. Great opposition was made to Mr. Thacher’s installation—it was the cause of the building which was called the NEW BRICK, by persons who were dissatisfied. Mr. Webb died in 1750—Mr. Thacher eleven years before viz. 1739. Andrew Eliot, D. D. succeeded Mr. Thacher as colleague with Mr. Webb, in 1742; he died in 1778, æt. 60. His son John

Eliot, D. D. filled up the vacancy in 1779, died Feb. 14, 1813, aged 59. Francis Parkman, the present Minister, was ordained in 1813. From the year 1720 to 1775, the Church Officers consisted of the Pastor, one or more *Ruling Elders*, and three Deacons. The ceremony of setting apart the Ruling Elders and Deacons, was, by the imposition of the hands of the Pastor, &c. a prayer, and a solemn charge, in public.

THE NEW SOUTH CHURCH,] At the east end of Summer-street, is built of the best Chelmsford granite, and of the following dimensions. The body of the building is octagonal, formed in a square of seventy-six feet diameter, four sides being forty-seven feet, and four smaller sides twenty feet each, three large windows are in two of the principal sides, and one in each of the angles, and in the rear. The height is thirty-four feet, and finished with a Doric cornice of bold projection. The porch is of equal extent with one of the sides, and is projected sixteen feet, in front of which is a portico of four fluted columns of Grecian Doric; this portico is crowned with a pediment, surmounted by a plain attic. A tower rises from the centre of the attic, which includes the belfrey. The first story of the steeple is an octagon, surrounded by eight columns and a circular pedestal and entablature; an attic, above this, gradually diminishing by three steps or gradins, supports a second range of Corinthian columns, with an entablature and balustrade; from this, the ascent in a gradual diminu-

tion, forms the base of the spire, which is crowned with a ball and vane. The entire height is one hundred and ninety feet.

Inside the house, the ceiling is supported by four Ionic columns connected above their entablature by four arches of moderate elevation; in the angles, pendants, or fans rising from a circular horizontal ceiling, decorated with a centre flower. Between the arches and walls are grains springing from the cornice, supported by Ionic pilasters between the windows. The galleries rest upon small columns, and are finished in the front with ballustrades. The pulpit is richly built of mahogany, supported by Ionic and Corinthian columns. The floor of the house contains one hundred and eighteen pews, and the galleries thirty-two, besides the organ loft, and seats for the the orphan children of the Female Asylum.

In constructing this house, an attempt has been made to unite the massive simplicity of the Grecian temple with the conveniences of the christian church. The bold proportions of the portico, cornices and windows, and the simplicity of the Attic, give the impression of classical antiquity; while the tower and steeple are inventions, comparatively, of a modern date.

<i>Pastors.</i>	<i>Date of ord'n.</i>	<i>Decease.</i>
Rev. Samuel Checkley,	April 15, 1719,	Dec. 1, 1769, æt. 73.
Peniel Bowen,	April 30, 1766,	Dismissed at his request May 9, 1772.
Joseph Howe,	May 19, 1773,	Aug. 25, 1775, æt. 23.

Oliver Everett, Jan. 2, 1782, Dismissed at his own request,  
May 26, 1792.

John Thornton Kirkland, D. D. Feb. 5, 1794, elected President of Harvard University and inducted, Nov. 14, 1810.

Samuel Cooper Thacher, ordained May 15, 1811.

**THE NEW BRICK CHURCH.]** In Middle-street, stands on a rising ground and was founded by some members of the New North congregation. The building is neat and convenient.

After the destruction of the Old North by the British in 1775, the New Brick society united with the members of the Old North, and since that time have worshipped in the New Brick meeting-house.

<i>Pastors.</i>	<i>Date of ord'n.</i>	<i>Decease.</i>
William Waldron,	May 23, 1722,	Sept. 20, 1727, æt. 31.
William Welstead,	March 27, 1728,	Sept. 29, 1753, æt. 58.
Ellis Gray,	Sept. 27, 1738,	Jan. 17, 1753, æt. 37.
Ebenezer Pemberton, D. D.	Installed March 6, 1754,	Sept. 9, 1777, æt. 72.

**THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH]** In Long Lane, now called Federal street, was a wooden building, the roof of which is now to be seen in High street. Another was erected in the same place, 1744. The present edifice is a fine specimen of Saxon Gothic, designed by C. Bulfinch, Esq. It was dedicated Nov. 1809. The architecture of this edifice is admirable for its uniformity and the symmetry of its proportions, and we regret that the limits of this work will not admit of a more particular description. It is the only specimen of that style of building in this metropolis. The innocent eccentricities, of the first Pastor Mr. Moorhead, an

Irishman by birth, are remembered and repeated at this day. The name of Belknap, the first *Congregational* Pastor of the society, is familiar to every scholar and every reader of American history.

<i>Pastors.</i>	<i>Date of ord'n.</i>	<i>Decease.</i>
Rev. John Moorhead, ordained in Ireland, settled 1730, Dec. 3, 1774, æt. 70.		
David Anan, 1783, Dismissed at his own request.		

After the Society became one of the Congregational Churches of the town, they chose for their pastor Jeremy Belknap, D. D. Installed April 4, 1787, died June 20, 1798, aged 54.

<i>Pastors.</i>	<i>Date of ord'n.</i>	<i>Decease.</i>
John Snelling Popkin, D. D. ordained 1798.		
William Ellery Channing, ordained June 1803.		

This meeting house has an excellent bell, and organ.

**HOLLIS STREET CHURCH.]** His Excellency Jonathan Belcher, governor of Massachusetts, gave the land on which the house of worship in this street stands. The deed was executed March 2d, 1730. The first house was consecrated June 14th, 1732. The church was formed on the 14th of the following November.

Rev. Mather Byles, D. D. the first minister, was ordained December 20th, the same year; was dismissed in 1777; and died July 5th, 1788, at the age of 82.

Rev. Ebenezer Wight, the second minister, was ordained February 25th, 1778, and was dismissed at his own request in September 1783.

Rev. Samuel West, D. D. the third minister, was

installed March 12, 1789, and died April 10, 1808, at the age of 70.

Rev. Horace Holley, the fourth and present minister, was installed March 8, 1809.

The first house of worship, built of wood, was burnt April 20, 1787. Another of wood was erected on the same spot within the year, and was taken down in 1810. The present house, which is of brick, was consecrated January 31, 1811. It is seventy-nine and a half feet by seventy-six, exclusive of the tower. It contains one hundred and thirty pews on the floor, and thirty-eight in the gallery, besides the seats in the choir. The steeple is one hundred and ninety-six feet high.

WEST CHURCH.] This church was gathered January 13, 1736; its first minister was the Rev. William Hooper, from Scotland, who was ordained on the 18th May, 1737, and resigned the pastoral care of the church November 19, 1746.\* His successor was the Rev. Jonathan Mayhew, D. D. who was ordained June 17, 1747, and continued his ministry till his death, which happened July 8, 1766, æt. 46. The successor of the Rev. Dr. Mayhew, was the Rev. Simeon Howard, D. D. who was ordained May 6, 1768, and died in office Aug. 13, 1804, aged 72, and was succeeded by the Rev. Charles Lowell, who was ordained January 1, 1806; the April ensuing the old church was taken down and the present one

\* Rev. Wm. Hooper left this Society to receive Episcopal ordination, at the invitation of Trinity Church.

completed, and dedicated to the worship of God on the 27th November of the same year.

This building unites neatness with elegance. It is seventy-five feet long and seventy-four feet wide—the walls are thirty-four feet high, the porch is seventeen by thirty-six feet, the walls of which are seventy-three feet high and finished after the Doric order. On the porch is erected a cupola twenty-nine feet high, which is finished in the Ionic order. The pulpit and front of the gallery are finished in the modern Composite order. The ceiling has a dome in its centre, forty-two feet in its greatest diameter. The horizontal part of the ceiling is ornamented with pannels, fans, &c. The lower floor is spacious and convenient, and contains 112 pews. To its architectural embellishments an elegant clock is added; the donation of the late John Derby, Esq.

THE SECOND BAPTIST SOCIETY] proceeded from the first, in 1743. It arose, (says Benedict,) after the storm of persecution was over, and has never experienced any uncommon vicissitudes. The cause of separation was, that the pastor of the first society was what they called an *Arminian*. Dr. Gill of London, an eminent divine, made them a generous donation of plate, books, and baptismal garments. They also received a handsome donation of books from Mr. Hill, an independent minister of London. The ordination of Mr. Bownd, the first pastor, was attended with some difficulty, as no ministers could be found near, to assist at that ceremony; he

therefore went to Rhode-Island, where he was formally inducted into the pastoral office.\*

The lot in the possession of this church, in Back-street, was originally the gift of Mr. Bosworth, of Hull, near Boston: additions have been made to it at different times, and it is now of the following size: on Back-street, ninety feet, and continues the same width two hundred and seventy feet, to within twelve feet at one corner, and upwards of thirty at the other, of Margin-street, which was lately built on the flats of the Mill-Pond.

The first meeting-house was small, and was finished in 1746. This was enlarged in 1789. Another addition was made to it in 1797. In 1810, the building was removed to make room for the present edifice, which is of brick, eighty feet by seventy-five, exclusive of a tower thirty-eight feet by eighteen. The building with its appendages cost somewhat over 22,000 dollars.

<i>Pastors.</i>	<i>Date of ord'n.</i>	<i>Decease.</i>
Ephraim Bownd,	Sept. 7, 1743,	June, 18, 1765, æt. 46
John Davis,	Sept. 9, 1770,	Dec. 13, 1772, æt. 35.
Isaac Skillman, D. D.	received as Pastor Oct. 3, 1773,	dismissed at his own request 1787.
Thomas Gair,	instal. April 23, 1788,	April 27, 1790, æt. 35.
Thomas Baldwin, D. D.	installed, Nov. 11, 1790.	

\* In our account of congregations and churches we have frequently used the terms ordination and installation. Mr. Benedict, (from whose valuable History of Baptist Denominations, we have made liberal extracts,) says, that installation is nothing more nor less than going over the same ceremonies with an ordained minister, when he takes the pastoral care of a church, as were practised when he was first set apart for the ministry; and adds, it was never practised but by comparatively few churches, and, it is hoped it will soon be laid aside.

THIRD BAPTIST CHURCH.] This Society was formed from the first and second churches of the same denomination, in 1806; and their meeting-house in Charles Street was opened for public worship, August 5th, 1807. The building is handsomely constructed of brick, 75 feet square, exclusive of the tower. It is the only Baptist meeting-house in town which is accommodated with a bell. The building cost 27,000 dollars, and, together with the land on which it stands, was given to the society by the Mount Vernon Company.

Rev. Caleb Blood, became Pastor, 1806, Removed to Portland.  
Daniel Sharp, Inst. 1812.

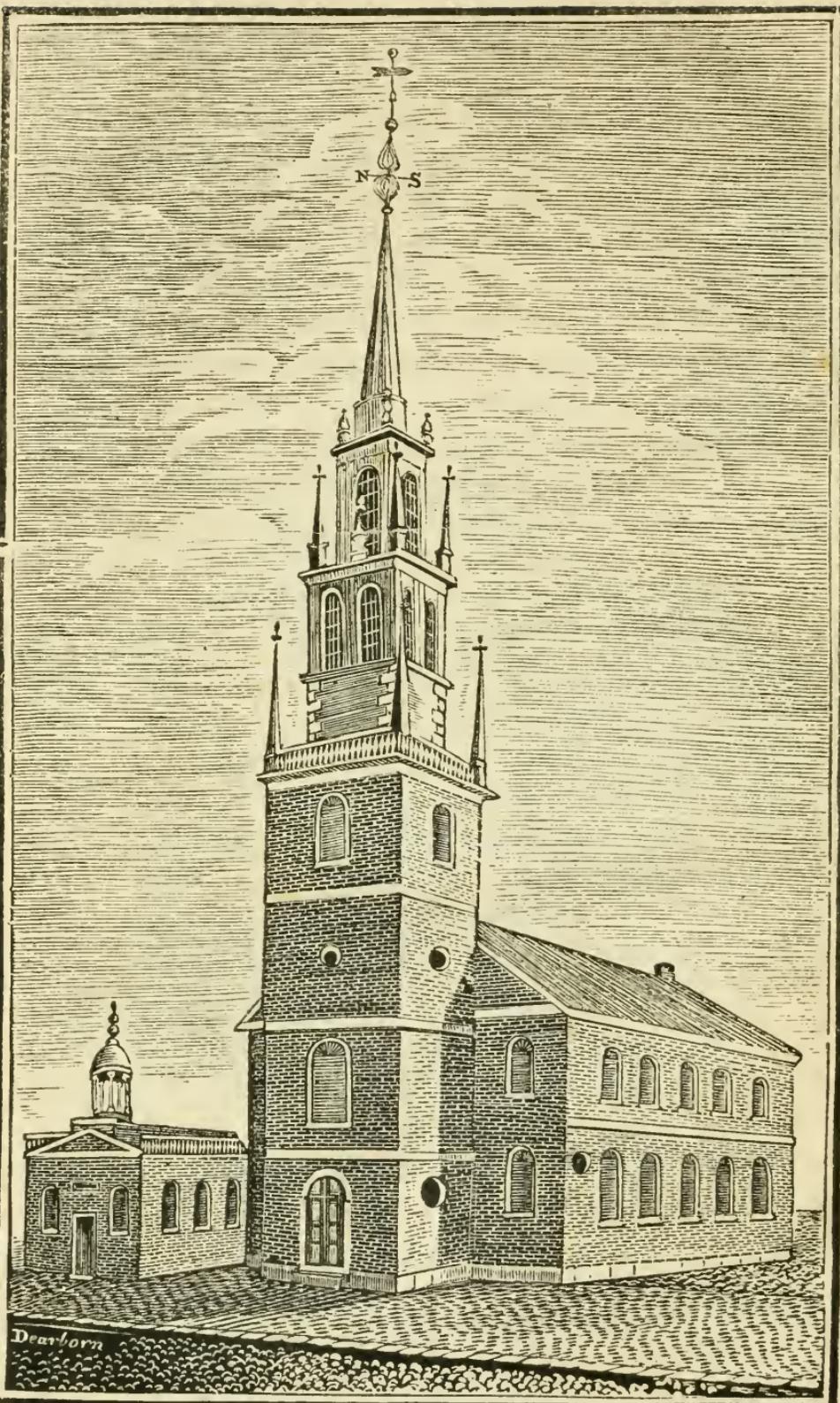
CATHOLIC CHURCH.] The Catholics laid the foundation of the Church of the Holy Cross, in Boston, in the year 1801, and assisted by the liberality of a number of the most respectable inhabitants of the town, completed it in the year 1803. It was consecrated Sept. 29, same year, by the Rt. Rev. Dr. Carroll, Bishop of Baltimore. The same was erected into a Bishop's see, in the year 1808. It is spacious and elegant, and generally well attended. The present Pastors are,

The Rt. Rev. John Cheverus, consecrated Bishop Nov. 1, 1810.

The Rev. Francis A. Matignon, D. D.

Previous to the building of the present Church, the Roman Catholics assembled, since the year 1789, in School-street, in an old Church now pulled down, and which had been built by the French Huguenots, who





ENGRAVED FOR THE HISTORY OF BOSTON.

HENRY BOWEN, PRINT.

CHRIST CHURCH, SALEM STREET.

came over to this country after the revocation of the edict of Nantz.

CHRIST CHURCH] in Salem street. The corner stone of this edifice was laid with religious ceremonies April 22d, 1722, by the Rev. Mr. Myles, and was opened by Dr. Cutler on the 29th of the following December. In 1775 Dr. Byles, the rector, who with many other respectable citizens, was attached to the royal government, removed to St. Johns in New Brunswick, where he was appointed to the rectorship and cure of the church in that place. Christ Church was thus deprived of a pastor, and the number of parishioners consequently greatly diminished. The rectors of King's Chapel and Trinity Church, to avoid the calamities of a revolution, left the country about the same time. At the commencement of hostilities the late Bishop Parker, then assistant minister at Trinity Church, was appointed incumbent, and to his prudence and talents the Episcopal churches in this Diocese are principally indebted for their preservation. While Christ Church was destitute of a pastor, the desk was supplied by lay readers, and particularly by the Wardens, Messrs. Bright and Sherman, who are still remembered for their zeal and exemplary piety. During a short period the church was supplied by the labours of the Rev. Mr. Lewis and Rev. Mr. Montague, who were succeeded by Dr. Walter.\*

\* Wm. Walter, D.D. having resigned the rectorship of Trinity Church went to England, and was made Dean of Shelburne, with

The Church is a small neat building of two stories, about 60 feet in length and 45 in breadth, having a lofty tower, supporting one of the most elegant steeples in the United States. It has a chime of eight bells, and a large organ made by an American artist, remarkable for the sweetness of its tones. The interior has been greatly improved within a few years. The church had formerly a centre aisle, which is now closed, and the space converted into pews. The large altar window is closed, and the chancel is enriched by an altar piece. The paintings containing the Lord's prayer, select texts of scripture, and the last supper are from the pencil of Mr. Penniman of this town, and are deservedly admired. The flues of the stoves are inclosed by pilasters, supporting an entablature and cornice over the chancel, on the frieze of which is inscribed "This is none other than the house of God, and this is the Gate of Heaven." Above this is a painting, the Descent of the Holy Spirit, finely executed by Mr. Johnson of Boston. At the east end of the church, on the side of the chancel, is a monument to the memory of Washington, (the first ever erected to his memory in this country,) with a bust well executed by an Italian artist.

the cure of the churches in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. After the peace he returned to Boston and officiated in Christ Church as Rector till his death.

The old steeple, which had suffered for the want of timely repairs, was overthrown by the violent gale in the autumn of 1804. The liberality of the citizens furnished four thousand dollars for the erection of a new one, which was completed the ensuing spring according to a model furnished by Charles Bulfinch, Esq. in which the proportions and symmetry of the old one are carefully preserved.

Connected with this church is a Sunday school for poor children, the first institution of the kind in New England. Its good effects have been sensibly felt by the poor of the town, and other societies have formed establishments on a similar plan.

Under this Church is a cemetery.\*

The burying ground in the neighborhood of this church, on Copp's Hill, was purchased by the town in year 1659.

\* The following fact, which in some ages would have excited the superstitious veneration of ignorance and bigotry, may be worth recording. Some years since, while the workmen were employed in the cemetery, building tombs, one of them found the earth so loose, that he settled his bar into it the whole length with a single effort. The superintendent directed him to proceed till he found solid earth. About six feet below the bottom of the cellar he found a coffin covered with a coarse linen cloth sized with gum, which on boiling became white, and the texture as firm as if it had been recently woven. Within this coffin was another protected from the air in a similar manner, and the furniture was not in the least injured by time. The flesh was sound and somewhat resembling that of an Egyptian mummy. The skin, when cut, appeared like leather. The sprigs of evergreen deposited in the coffin, resembled the broad leaved myrtle; the stem was elastic, the leaves fresh and apparently in a state of

The oldest inscription on a grave-stone was dated 1660; the stone is now destroyed. The oldest now to be seen is marked with the name of Barnard, and is dated 1663.

<i>Succession of Pastors.</i>	<i>Inducted to office.</i>
Timothy Cutler, D.D.	1722, Died Aug. 17, 1765.
James Greaton, Assist.	1759, Continued in office till 1768.
Mather Byles, jun. D. D. Rector,	1768, do. till 1775.
Stephen C. Lewis,	1781, do. till 1785.
William Montague,	1786, do. till 1791.
William Walter, D. D.	May 28, 1792, Died Dec. 14, 1800.
Samuel Haskell,	Now Rector at Rye in N.Y.
Asa Eaton, ordained at N. York, by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Moore,	
in July, 1805.	

THE FIRST UNIVERSAL SOCIETY was incorporated March 8th, 1806. The Church stands in North Bennet Street, and was erected in 1742 by a number of seceders from the Old North. After the decease of Dr. Samuel Mather, which happened June 27, 1785, this Society purchased the building, which they enlarged and improved in the year 1794. The house is constructed of wood in a very plain style, and the interior is neatly finished. It contains one hundred and sixteen pews on the floor, and the galleries have very ample accommodations both for proprietors and strangers. The organ was made by Mr. LEAVIT of this town, and is a very good toned instrument. The members have a

vegetation. From the inscription it was found to be the body of a Mr. Thomas; a native of New England who died in Bermuda. Some of his family were among the founders of Christ Church. His remains, when discovered had been entombed about eighty years. They now rest in the North East corner of the cemetery, and the stone so long concealed from observation is placed over them.

small theological library in the vestry. The first pastor of this society, was Rev. JOHN MURRAY, inducted to office in October, 1793; and deceased Sept. 3d, 1815, aged 74. His successor was Rev. Edward Mitchell, installed Sept. 12th, 1810, resigned Oct. 6, 1811. The present pastor, Rev. Paul Dean, was installed August 19, 1813. The society had become numerous, and another building was necessary to accommodate the members.

THE SECOND UNIVERSAL SOCIETY.] This Society is composed of members who left the first church. In the session of the Legislature of January, 1817, they petitioned for an act of incorporation, which was granted; and a piece of ground was purchased in School Street, for the erection of a church, which is now (Sept. 1817,) almost completed. It is a plain building of brick, without a steeple, 75 feet long and 67 broad, having 118 pews below and 34 in the galleries, 12 of which are reserved for strangers. The interior is well enlightened, and conveniently calculated for public worship, but displays no elegance of architecture. It stands a few feet from the spot where the French Protestants had a small meeting-house, who fled from France after the revocation of the edict of Nantz in 1686.

The corner stone of this edifice was laid in *masonic* form May 19, 1817, in the presence of numerous

spectators, and under it deposited a silver plate, with the following inscription.

THE  
SECOND UNIVERSAL CHURCH,  
*Devoted to the Worship of the TRUE GOD;*  
JESUS CHRIST  
BEING THE  
CHIEF CORNER STONE.  
May 19, 1817.

PARK STREET CHURCH] is delightfully situated at the bottom of Park Street, with the front on Common Street, and commands an entire view of the Common and the scenery southwesterly beyond Cambridge bay. The tower is 72 feet in height, and 27 by 31 in breadth, of the Doric order. On each side of the tower is a circular vestibule of two stories, containing stairs to the galleries. This and the tower ornamented with four columns of 35 feet and the vestibule is crowned by an elegant pediment and balustrade, and the windows and doors are enriched by sixteen columns of the same order. The tower supports a square story for a bell, 8 feet high, and 20 feet square, with four large circular windows, eight columns on pedestals of the Ionic order, with corresponding pilasters, crowned by four pediments and cornices. On this stands an octagon, 25 feet high, and 16 from side to side, with four circular windows, ornamented with 8 Corinthian columns, with appropriate embellishments. This supports another octagon of 20 feet, 12. feet 6 inches from side to side, with the same number of columns and windows of the Composite order. On this stands a base for the spire 11 from

side to side and 9 in height, with 8 oval windows. From this rises an octagonal spire of 50 feet with a collar midway, 9 feet 6 inches at its base, and diminishing gradually to 18 inches at the top, crowned by a ball 6 feet above, with a vane representing a blazing star. The height of the vane from the street is 217 feet 9 inches. We are thus particular in describing this steeple, because we consider it the most beautiful and classic specimen of architecture in town.

There is a deep cellar under the whole building. The pulpit is of mahogany, and richly finished with two flights of winding stairs. On the lower floor are 144 pews, and there are a number in the galleries for the accommodation of strangers.

This Church was gathered and formed by an Ecclesiastical Council, 27th February, 1809. The members who united, adopted the Cambridge Platform, for their form of government, which is of the Congressional denomination; and adopted for articles of Christian faith and practice substantially the same professed, and recommended by the Fathers of the New England churches, and which are distinguishingly styled "the doctrines of grace." The number of members who at first associated consisted of 9 male and 12 female members: five male members were admitted by the council which assisted in the formation of the church.

\* This platform was adopted by a *Synod* which met at Cambridge 1648.

The corner-stone of this edifice was laid on the 1st of May, 1809, after prayer, and with due solemnity, by the clergymen of the council, assisted by the committee who superintended the building. The following inscription is on a silver plate, placed on the corner-stone at the southeast corner of this church.

JESUS CHRIST  
THE CHIEF CORNER STONE,  
IN WHOM  
ALL THE BUILDING  
FITLY FRAMED TOGETHER,  
GROWETH  
UNTO AN HOLY TEMPLE  
IN THE LORD.  
THIS CHURCH FORMED  
February 27th,  
AND THIS FOUNDATION LAID  
May 1st, 1809.

The church was dedicated to the service of God, January 10th, 1810. The cost of the building was about \$50,000, and that of the land \$21,000, making \$71,000.

Rev. Dr. Griffin, (then Bartlett Professor of Pulpit Eloquence,) was chosen and officiated as stated preacher till the winter A. D. 1811, when he resigned his office of professor, and was chosen Pastor of this church which he accepted May 1, and was installed July 31, the same year. He continued their pastor till April, 1815, when by mutual consent he was, by a council, dismissed and returned to Newark, (New Jersey) and was again installed over a part of the church, which he left when he accepted the professorship before men-

tioned. The church continued vacant, but enjoying the constant preaching of the gospel and other religious ordinances till September 3, 1817, when the Rev. Sereno E. Dwight, (son of the late Dr. Dwight, President of Yale College,) was ordained their Pastor.

TRINITY CHURCH,] in Summer-street, is a large, plain, wooden building, and is the third Episcopal church in town. The inside has a show of the Corinthian style, but the building has nothing to recommend it but its roominess and convenience for worship. It is 90 feet long and 60 feet broad. The corner stone was laid by the Rev. Mr. Price April 15th, 1734. The chancel is ornamented with some handsome paintings, and the choir is furnished with a large, well toned organ. It has three doors in front, without porches, and has no bell nor steeple.

*Succession of Rectors. Inducted into office. Disd or removed.*  
Addington Davenport, Rector, May 8, 1740, Died Sept. 8, 1746.  
William Hooper, Rector, Aug. 28, 1747, Died April 14, 1767.  
William Walter, D.D. Assist. May 19, 1774,  
Rector, July 25, 1779, Left Mar. 17, 1776.  
John Sylvester John Gardiner, D.D. Assistant, April 12, 1792.  
Rector.

FIRST METHODIST CHAPEL,] between North and Ship Streets, is a building of wood 46 by 36 feet, with galleries on three sides; was erected in December, 1795; and on the 15th May, 1796, was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies, by the Rev. George Pickering. It is situated in Methodist Alley, at the North End, and is to be noticed only on account of its being the first place

built for religious worship by this society in Boston. This Chapel was finished in 1800, and since that time has been considerably improved.

SECOND METHODIST CHAPEL,] Bromfield's Lane, is built of brick. Its dimensions are 24 by 64 feet, and it has 26 pews on the floor in parallel circles from the altar. Ninety-six of these pews are owned by individuals, and the remaining 30 pews, with the whole of the galleries, are free to strangers. The vestry over the entry includes a part of the front gallery, and can conveniently receive 200 people. The building is spacious, but like many others in town, already described, while it does great honour to the liberality of the founders and proprietors, displays few of the beauties of architecture. The principal defect is want of proportion in the columns which support the galleries. The arrangement of the seats, the altar and desk, is made with great taste, and affords every auditor a full view of the speaker. The scite of this building is not the most eligible.

The construction of this building was projected March 3d, 1806, the corner-stone was laid on the 15th April, by the Rev. Peter Jayne, and it was completed and dedicated on the 19th of November the same year. The sermon on that occasion was by Rev. Samuel Meswier, and the prayer by Rev. Daniel Webb. This chapel was built within the period of seven months, and cost (including the land on which it stands,) '26,580 dollars.

Near the northeast corner of the chapel, in the middle course of hammered stone, in the foundation, is a block taken from the celebrated rock, on which our fore-fathers landed at Plymouth, (1620.)

This society consists of 403 church members, and was gathered by the Rev. Joseph Lee in Aug. 1792, at the house of Mr. Samuel Burrill, in Sheafe-street, when 12 persons associated for the purpose, several of whom are now living.\*

Besides the churches already enumerated we must notice the following Societies:

The SANDEMANIANS] meet in a small wooden building in Middle-street.† Since the death of Mr. Robert Sandeman, whose name they bear, which occurred in 1771, the society is greatly diminished; and probably will soon be extinct. It consists at present of about six persons only.

\* The pulpits of these chapels are regularly supplied by the Methodist Episcopal Church in the U. States, agreeably to their rules of church government, which provide for a complete itinerary of their clergy through the whole church in the U. States. This itinerary is divided into ten districts, in each of which is an annual conference of the preachers in the district, and once in four years there is a *general conference* of delegates from the districts for the transaction of business relative to the whole church. This now consists of 224,853 members, making an increase of upwards of 10,000 members the last year. It is estimated that the number of people of this persuasion in the U. States, exceeds two millions. For more particulars respecting this society the reader is referred to the "Portraiture of Methodism."

† Their first place of worship was near Dr. Baldwin's meeting-house, on a spot now covered by Mr. Gunnison's Bakehouse. Some of the timbers of the former house remain, and are used in his building.

The Society in Friend Street, calling themselves 'CHRIST-IANS,'] are but few in number in this town. They first 'companied together' in the year 1803, and have no settled pastor, yet frequently have preaching from 'ministering brethren.' When they have no Elders to preach, they often exhort each other, both male and female. The same privilege is granted to all pious people, when assembled with them, of whatever denomination they may be. They hold to six principles of the doctrine of Christ, viz. "Repentance from dead works, Faith towards God, Baptisms, Of Laying on of Hands, Of Resurrection of the Dead, and Of Eternal Judgment :" Urging frequently upon their hearers the necessity of the two first principles above in order for sinners to become "born again," or become "new creatures," or have the "divine nature," or "holiness," without which no man shall see the Lord. The safety of those who "endure to the end," is firmly believed by them, and that none but such shall have "eternal life."

A small neat building, called ST. MATTHEW's CHAPEL,] is now almost completed at South Boston. The Society, which is of the Episcopal order, was incorporated in 1816. The Chapel is of brick, one story in height, and forty feet square, exclusive of the chancel, with a vestibule.

The plan of this church is similar to that of a number of Episcopal village churches lately erected in this diocese, and the chaste and appropriate style of

architecture which characterizes them is highly to be commended. Necessity forbids even a feeble imitation of the expensive magnificence of cathedrals; and the tawdry decorations of a saloon do not comport with the solemnity of the sanctuary.

AFRICAN CHURCH.]. The history of this society, which is of the Baptist denomination, must be interesting to every friend of humanity and religion, and we shall give it at length, in the words of Mr. Benedict, historian of American Baptists. This community (says he) of sable brethren arose in 1805. Their number at first was twenty, most of whom were under the ministry of Mr. Thomas Paul, a man of their own colour, who is their present pastor. The year after this church was formed, they began to make exertions towards building them a place of worship. They chose a committee to make collections, among whom was Cato Gardiner, a native of Africa, who had long been one of Dr. Stillman's respectable members. Cato was all alive in the business. By his importunity Dr. Stillman drew a subscription paper, which he circulated in different places, and obtained about 1500 dollars. Cato, notwithstanding his age, wished to have a house for their use, and that he should live to see it finished, which he did, and soon after died. Others of the church made collections to a considerable amount, and having received encouragement to go forward in their design, they chose a committee of white men to superintend the building, which was finished in

1806. This committee consisted of Messrs. Daniel Wild, John Wait, William Bentley, Mitchell Lincoln, Ward Jackson, and Edward Stevens. Some of those gentlemen made large advances towards the house, which with the lot they hold in trust for the church, until the debts are discharged : then they are to give deed of it to the body for whom it was built. This house is built of brick forty feet by forty-eight, three stories high. The lower story is fitted up for a school-room for coloured children, and has been occupied for that purpose from the time it was finished. The instructor was Prince Saunders, a man of colour and of education, now in the employment of Christophe, Emperor of Hayti ; his school generally consisted of about forty scholars. The two upper stories are well finished with pews, pulpit, galleries, &c. The lot is small, and with the house cost 8,000 dollars. Debts of a considerable amount have been upon this establishment until lately ; but by Mr. Paul's collections they are now all discharged.

Mr. Paul, the worthy pastor of this society, was born in Exeter, New-Hampshire, in 1773, and commenced his ministry at the age of 28. In 1815, he visited England with Prince Saunders ; they were both noticed by the friends of the abolition of slavery, with marked attention.

Mr. Paul since his return, has established two Sunday Schools for people of colour ; one for adults, and another

for children. They are both well attended, and already the fruits of his exertions are manifest in the improved manners of that unfortunate class of people.

[Before we conclude this account of the churches it is proper to premise, that the sketch of the First Church was not completed in page 240, and that by accident the sheet was struck off without the knowledge of the compiler. The description of the buildings, ending page 238, was copied from Femberton, and though correct as to facts, represents him as speaking in the present tense, and describes buildings as standing which have long since been demolished. The deficiency is here supplied.]

The first meeting house (see p. 237) stood on the ground, now partly covered by the north end of the Exchange Coffee House. It was taken down in 1639.

The meeting house erected in 1712, called the Old Brick, stood on the spot now covered by the large pile of building in Cornhill Square, occupied by shop keepers, and nearly opposite the Old State House.

The First Church met for the last time in the Old Brick on Sunday July 17, 1808; and worshipped for the first time in the new one, in Chauncy Place, July 21, of the same year, when it was dedicated.

*The Church in Chauncy Place* is so called from the circumstance of its being built on a piece of ground, once cultivated as a garden by the celebrated Dr. Chauncy, formerly Pastor of the Society. The building is of brick 70 by 75 feet, and is finished in an elegant style. In the basement story are 4 rooms; 3 of which are occupied for schools, and the other for a Theological Library. On the occasion of the society leaving the

Old Brick, Mr. Emerson preached from the text—"If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence."

In addition to the regular services of the ministers of this church, the several edifices which they have built have been devoted to the weekly labours of the neighbouring clergy. As early as the settlement of Mr. Cotton, the FIFTH DAY, or THURSDAY LECTURE, was begun to be preached. It was maintained by the ministers of this church until 1679, when, at the request of the magistrates, and by a vote of this church, the ministers of the Old North and Old South churches, then the only ministers in town, were invited to take their turns in preaching this lecture. From that period to the present, as often as a minister adjoins himself to the Boston Association, he is requested, as a thing of course, to take his turn in preaching the Thursday Lecture. There was a time when this lecture was suspended about ten months, in the years 1775 and 1776. Dr. Andrew Eliot preached the last of the old series, and the first of the new.

*Succession of Pastors, date of Ordination; time of Decease, and Age.*

Rev. John Wilson was chosen Pastor of the Boston Church, Nov. 23, 1632. "Had received the ministry in England."

Died Aug. 7, 1667, aged 78 years.

Jno. Cotton, Teacher, ordained Oct. 17, 1633. Died Dec. 23, 1652, aged 67.

John Norton, installed July 23, 1656. Died April 5, 1663, aged 57.

John Davenport, installed Dec. 9, 1668. Died March 15, 1670, aged 52.

James Allen, installed Dec. 9, 1668. Died Sept. 22, 1710, aged 78.

John Oxenbridge, inst. April 10, 1670. Died Dec. 28, 1674, aged 66.

Benjamin Wadsworth, ordained Sept. 8, 1696. Elected President of Harvard College, and inducted July 7, 1725, where he died March 12, 1737, aged 68.

Thomas Bridge, inst. May 10, 1705. Died Sept. 26, 1715, aged 53.

Thomas Foxcroft, ordained November 20, 1717. Died June 18, 1769, aged 72.

Charles Chauncy, D. D. Oct. 25, 1727. Died Feb. 10, 1787, aged 82.

John Clarke, D. D. ordained July 8, 1773. Died April 1, 1793, aged 43.

William Emerson, inst. Oct. 16, 1799. Died May 12, 1811, aged 42.

John Lovejoy Abbot, ordained July 14, 1813. Died Oct. 17, 1814, aged 31.

Nathaniel Langdon Frothingham, ordained March 15, 1815. Besides two assistant ministers, viz.

Rev. Joshua Moodey, from 3d May, 1684 to 1692.

Rev. John Bailey, from 17th July, 1693, to 1697, when he died, aged 54.

CONCERT HALL] is a large, handsome building at the head of Hanover-street. It was erected in the year 1756 by Mr. Stephen Deblois, a musician, for the purpose of concerts, dancing,\* and other entertainments. A few years since the building was enlarged, and improved at a great expense by Mr. Amory, the proprietor. The front Hall is about 60 feet by 30 in the second story, and is justly admired for its correct proportions and the richness of its architecture. It is highly finished in the Corinthian style, with an orchestra, and the walls are ornamented with superb mirrors. In the rear is another hall on the same story finished in a plainer

\* In "Observations made by the curious in N. England about the year 1673" given to Randolph for his direction, which is quoted by Chalmers, it is said, that in Boston there are no musicians by trade; a *dancing school* was set up, but put down. A *fencing school* is allowed.

style, and well calculated for public entertainments, and large parties. This extensive establishment is at present under the management of Mr. Forster, who conducts it in a manner highly creditable to the metropolis..

### *Literary Institutions, &c.*

THE BOSTON ATHENÆUM.] For several years individuals in this metropolis had expressed their wishes that there might be established here a public reading room, to be kept constantly open, and to contain all the valuable journals, foreign and domestic periodical publications, books of general reference, and other works adapted to such a place of resort. It was thought that an establishment of this kind would receive liberal support.

Having these impressions, a society of gentlemen, who conducted a literary publication, (the *Monthly Anthology*,\*) in the year 1806 issued proposals, in which they engaged to provide a room of the forementioned description, open at ten dollars annually to each subscriber. The subscription list was soon filled with a large number of respectable names. In consequence of this success, it was determined to extend the plan by adding a library to the foundation.

By the time the journals and periodical publications were received, more than a thousand volumes of valuable works, principally donations, were collected. At this stage of the undertaking, the gentlemen who had

\* *Monthly Anthology*, for May, 1807.

commenced and so far conducted it, in order more effectually to secure and diffuse the benefit of their past labour and expense, and realize their wishes of a respectable establishment, transferred their right and title in the Anthology Reading Room and Library to Trustees, with power to supply vacancies in their number, and to hold and manage said Reading Room and Library as a trust under their then present name. The Trustees first opened the rooms in Congress Street, which they soon changed to Scollay's Buildings, Tremont street, and in 1810 to another building more spacious and airy in the same street.

To men of letters, and studious inquirers in general, this establishment offers facilities in study, hitherto not enjoyed; but highly desirable and necessary. In this country, nothing can exceed the inconvenience arising from the want of large libraries to those persons, who aim at superior attainments and accurate researches.

The Boston Athenæum was incorporated in 1807. A fund raised by the sale of shares, which were limited at 150, at \$300 each. Subscribers for life, \$100. Annual subscriptions are received at \$12. The building contains three rooms. First, Reading, or News Room; second, Library of Athenæum and American Academy; third, Private Library of J. Q. Adams. The library of the Athenæum contains upwards of 10,000 volumes. This collection is rich in many splendid works of natural history. There are many elegant editions of the ancient class-

sics, and the department of translations, French and English, is very ample. The collection in history and biography is very complete; and in American history unrivalled; under this head may be noticed 8000 pamphlets, collected with indefatigable perseverance during a number of years by Mr. Shaw." Many of the editions are very splendid; Bower's edition of Hume's History of England, valued at \$600, six volumes folio; many volumes of fine engravings: a number of good casts; and a number of boxes of cameos, or casts from antique gems, seals, &c.; a large collection of rare and valuable coins, with a good collection of medals, collected by Mr. Shaw. Most of the splendid books, with the casts, cameos, &c. were donations. These are very considerable, and are daily increasing. Twenty-one foreign periodical publications, and about twelve American, are received. Files of American newspapers of old dates in volumes, valuable maps, charts, &c. are also here deposited.

The Governor, and Lieutenant Governor, Counsellors, Senators, Members of the House of Representatives, during the session of the Legislature, Judges of the different Courts, President and Professors of Harvard College, have free admission to the Reading Room and Library. Strangers are admitted to the use of the rooms by being introduced by a Proprietor. No book, pamphlet, or any other article permitted to be taken from the rooms. The rooms are open every day and evening in the week.

PUBLIC LIBRARIES,] The 'Boston Library,' over the Arch in Franklin Place contains 5,000 volumes. The proprietors were incorporated in 1794, and hold their annual meeting for the choice of officers on the first Monday in March.

The Trustees have stated meetings once in every month, to deliberate and determine on all matters relating to the Library. The Library is maintained by the sale of shares, the price of which is twenty-five dollars, subject to an annual tax of two dollars per year.

The Library Room is opened every Thursday and Saturday in the afternoon, and on the forenoon of Saturday.

The 'Library of the American Academy,' contains 1400 volumes, principally works of science, transactions of foreign societies, &c.

The 'Library of the Historical Society,' contains about 2000 volumes, and a vast collection of pamphlets, principally relating to American history. It has also a valuable collection of manuscripts. Some of these, which were found in the library of the Old South church, are extremely curious. There are also thirty volumes of MSS. belonging to the late Governor Trumbull, containing his whole correspondence during the revolutionary war, &c.

The 'Medical Library' at the Medical College contains between 2000 and 3000 volumes, comprising all the most important and costly works in this branch.

The 'Theological Library,'—containing about 2000 volumes, in the Church at Chauncy Place.

The 'Social Law Library,' which has about 1000 volumes, and is deposited for the use of the Bar in the Court House.

**CIRCULATING LIBRARIES.]** Boston contains a number of respectable establishments of this description, of which the 'Union Library,' at the head of Water-street; the 'Shakspeare Library' in School-street, and the 'Franklin Library' in Court-street, are the most extensive. The two former have Reading Rooms connected with them, where may be seen the papers of the day, and English and American Magazines, &c. There are two Circulating Libraries in Newbury-street, one of which is called the 'Boylston Library,' besides others of minor importance. Subscribers pay \$7 a year, and take out three or four volumes at a time, which they must return at a certain time specified in the Conditions of the Library, which restricts them from lending. Non-subscribers pay for every duodecimo volume 6 cents per week, and twelve and a half cents for octavos, and, if required, deposit the value of the book. These conditions are, it is believed, common to all the Circulating Libraries.

**BOOKSELLERS.]** The Booksellers in Boston, formed an Association in October, 1801, called The "Boston Association of Booksellers," for the purpose of promoting a regular system of discounts, cultivat-

ing a good correspondence with, and establishing confidence in each other, while they in some degree promoted the public interest. This association has continued more than fifteen years, to the great satisfaction of its members. The members have adopted a number of useful regulations for their government—they have stated quarterly meetings, and special meetings may be called by the secretary on application of three of its members. One of their articles we shall insert.

“ If any bookseller within this town shall refuse to sign these rules and regulations, or, having signed, shall neglect to observe them, he shall in no instance receive from the members of this Association, the advantages allowed to others of the trade, nor will any member make any exchange of books with him, or make any discount from the retail prices of any books.”

The business of Bookselling is conducted here in a systematic manner by this Association, the first of the kind ever formed in America.

#### PRINTING.

The first Printing House in Boston was opened about forty five years after it was settled, by John Foster.\* He prin-

\* He died at Dorchester, Sept. 9, 1681, aged 33 years. Among other poems written on occasion of his death, was one by Mr. Joseph Capen, of Topsfield, containing these lines :

“ Thy body, which no activeness did lack,  
Now’s laid aside like an old almanack ;  
But for the present only’s out of date,  
’Twill have at length a far more active state,

ted a number of small traets for himself and others. The earliest book which came from the press under his care, was published in 1676, and the latest in 1680. He was educated at Cambridge, and calculated and published almanacks. To that for 1681, he annexed an ingenious dissertation on comets, seen at Boston in November and December 1680.\* The General Court ordered, at the session in May, 1674, for the better regulation of the press, "That the Rev. Thomas Thatcher and Rev. Increase Mather of Boston, be added unto the former Licensers," and empow-ered them accordingly. After the death of Foster, Samuel Sewall (who was Chief Justice of Massachusetts, in the year 1713, was authorized to take command of the "Printing Presse, late under the command of Mr. John Foster;" and it was added, "none may presume to set up any other Presse without like Liberty first granted. Sewall was also a Bookseller. Books for himself and others were printed at the press under his management; as were several acts and laws with other works for government. Samuel Green, jun. was his

*Yea, tho' with dust thy body soiled be,  
Yet at the resurrection we shall see  
A fair EDITION, and of matchless worth,  
Free from ERRATA'S, new in Heaven set forth,  
'Tis but a word from God, the great Creator,  
It shall be done when he saith Imprimatur.*

Q—It may be suspected that Franklin had seen this when he wrote the celebrated epitaph on himself.

\* The first press, in what is now called the United States, was set up at Cambridge in the autumn of 1638, under the agency of Rev. Jesse Glover, who died on his passage from England. The first printer in this part of America was Stephen Daye, whom Glover engaged to come to New England to conduct the press. The first work which issued from the press was *The Freeman's Oath.*

printer. Ten pounds seventeen shillings were paid Sewall for printing the Election Sermon delivered by the Rev. Mr. Torrey. James Glen also printed for Sewall; one of the works was entitled "Covenant Keeping, the Way to Blessedness. By Sam'l. Willard, Boston: Printed by James Glen for J. Sewall, 1682."

We have thus briefly noticed the commencement of printing, and refer the reader for further information to the work already quoted. From the time of Foster to the year 1779 we enumerate thirty individuals, and *firms* who carried on the printing business to a considerable extent. Since the peace, of 1783 it is astonishingly increased, and of course the importation of books greatly diminished, especially as they can be afforded at a reduced price. Editions of costly and valuable books are now printed here in a style equal to any in Europe.

The first *News-paper* published in North America, was the Boston News Letter, April 24, 1704. The imprint is — "Boston: Printed by B. Green.\* Sold by Nicholas Boone at his shop near the old meeting-house." The publisher was John Campbell, a Bookseller and a Postmaster.

\* "Bartholomew Green began the printing of the News Letter, in Newbury Street, in a small wooden building, to which another was annexed some years after for the accommodation of his son. This building was burnt down in Jan. 1734. It was previously occupied as a printing house by young Green and John Draper. Draper built another house of like dimensions on the same spot, which was occupied as a printing house, until the British troops evacuated Boston in 1776, when the publication ceased. At that place began and ended the printing of the Boston News Letter. A part of the building is now standing back of No. 56, Newbury Street. A complete file of this paper is in the Library of the Historical Society, and in that of the American Academy.

<i>List of Newspapers.</i>	<i>Discontinued.</i>
Boston News Letter, April 24, 1704,	1776
The Boston Gazette, Dec. 21, 1719,	1741
[Then connected with the N. E. Weekly Journal.	
The N. E. Courant, Aug. 7, 1721,	1727
The N. E. Weekly Journal, March 20, 1727,	1741
[Incorporated with the Boston Gazette.	
The Weekly Rehearsal, Sept. 27, 1731,	1738
The Boston Weekly Post-Boy, Oct. 1731,	1755
The Boston Evening-Post, Aug. 25, 1735,	1750
The Gazette, or Weekly Advertiser, Jan. 3, 1753,	1755
The Boston Gazette, or Country Journal, April 7, 1755,	1798
The Boston Weekly Advertiser, Aug. 22, 1757,	1775
The Boston Chronicle, Dec. 21, 1767,	1770
The Massachusetts Spy, Aug. 7, 1770,	1771
The Massachusetts Spy, different size, March 7, 1771,	1775
[Removed to Worcester.	

*The following is a list of the Newspapers and other Periodical Works, now published in Boston.*

Columbian Centinel,	Benj. Russell,	Wedn. & Sat.
Ind. Chron. & Bost. Patriot,	Ballard & Wright,	Daily.
New England Palladium,	Young & Minns,	Tues. & Friday.
Boston Gazette,	Russell, Cutler, & Co.	Mon. & Thurs.
Daily Advertiser,	Nathan Hale,	Daily.
Yankee,	Thomas Rowe,	Friday.
Evening Gazette,	Wm. W. Clapp & Co.	Saturday.
Weekly Magazine,	Parmenter & Norton,	do.
Boston Recorder,	Nathaniel Willis,	Tuesday.
Weekly Messenger,	Nathan Hale,	do.
New England Galaxy,	Joseph T. Buckingham,	weekly.
Athenaeum,	Munroe & Francis,	semi-monthly.
North American Review,	Cummings & Hilliard,	two months.
Christian Disciple,	J. T. Buckingham,	monthly.
Christian Observer,	David Hale,	republished.

#### FRANKLIN'S DONATION.

"I give one thousand pounds sterling to the inhabitants of the town of Boston in Massachusetts, in trust to and for the uses, intents, and purposes, herein after mentioned and declared. The said sum of one thou-

sand pounds sterling, if accepted by the inhabitants of the town of Boston, shall be managed under the direction of the selectmen, united with the ministers of the oldest Episcopal, Congregational and Presbyterian churches in that town, who are to let out the same upon interest at five per cent per annum, to such young married artificers under the age of twenty-five years, as have served an apprenticeship in said town, and faithfully fulfilled the duties required in their indentures; so as to obtain a good moral character from at least two respectable citizens, who are willing to become their sureties in a bond with the applicants for the repayment of the monies so lent, with interest, according to the terms herein after prescribed, and which are to be taken for Spanish milled dollars, or the value thereof in gold coin. And the managers shall keep a bound book or books, wherein shall be entered the names of those who shall apply for, and receive the benefit of this institution, and of their sureties, together with the sums lent, the dates, and other necessary and proper records respecting the business and concerns of this institution. And as these are intended to assist young married artificers in setting up their business, they are to be proportioned by the discretion of the managers, so as not to exceed sixty pounds sterling to one person, nor to be less than fifteen pounds. And if the number of applicants so entitled should be so large, as that the sum will not suffice to afford to each so much as might otherwise not

be improper, the proportion to each shall be diminished, so as to afford to every one some assistance. These aids may therefore be small at first, but as the capital increases by an accumulating interest, they will be more ample. And in order to serve as many as possible in their turn, as well as to make the repayment of the principal borrowed more easy, each borrower shall be obliged to pay with the yearly interest one tenth part of the principal, which sums of principal and interest so paid in, shall be again let out to fresh borrowers. And as it is presumed there will always be found in Boston, virtuous and benevolent citizens willing to bestow a part of their time in doing good to the rising generation, by superintending and managing this institution gratis, it is hoped that no part of the money will at any time lie dead, or be diverted to other purposes, but be continually augmented by the interest, in which case there may in time be more than the occasion in Boston may require, and then some may be spared to the neighbouring or other towns in the said state of Massachusetts, which may desire to have it; such town engaging to pay punctually the interest, and the proportions of the principal annually to the town of Boston. If this plan is executed, and succeeds as projected without interruption for one hundred years, the sum will then be one hundred and thirty-one thousand pounds, of which I would have the managers of the donation to the town, then lay out at their discretion, one hundred thousand

pounds in public works, which may be judged of most general utility to the inhabitants, such as fortifications, bridges, aqueducts, public buildings, baths, pavements, or whatever may make living in the town more convenient to its people, or more agreeable to strangers resorting thither for health or a temporary residence. The remaining thirty-one thousand pounds I would have continued to be let out on interest in the manner above directed for another hundred years, as I hope that it will have been found that the institution has had a good effect on the conduct of youth, and been of service to many worthy characters and useful citizens. At the end of the second term, if no unfortunate accident has prevented the operation, the sum will be four million and sixty-one thousand pounds sterling, of which I leave one million and sixty-one thousand pounds to the discretion and management of the inhabitants of the town of Boston, and three millions to the disposition of the government of the state, not presuming to carry my views further."

"In consideration of the Doctor's having received his instruction in literature in the free grammar school in Boston, he has bequeathed one hundred pounds sterling to be let out on interest, to be appropriated for the use of such schools in the town, at the discretion of those who may be managers of this donation, the interest to be distributed in silver medals, as honorary rewards annually to such youth as are the greatest pro-

ficients and excel in the particular branches of science they are instructed in.

“Such benefactions as the above, so extensive and beneficial in their nature, are the solid basis of esteem: they embalm the memory of the benefactor. This will perpetuate the name of Franklin in the Massachusetts, and render his memory peculiarly dear to his Bostonian Brethren.

“The Doctor not only lived a life of great utility to his country, but will be, as he wished, “serviceable after his death.”

THE COLUMBIAN MUSEUM] was established by Mr. Daniel Bowen in the year 1795, near the head of the Mall. The collection first exhibited was small; but, by the exertions of the proprietor, great additions were made to it in a few years, of natural and artificial curiosities. This “work of merit and of years” was totally destroyed by fire January 15, 1803. The liberality of the public and the aid of private friends enabled Mr. B. to recommence his establishment the May following in a brick building in Milk-street, now taken down.

In 1806 Mr. B. in conjunction with Mr. Doyle, erected a handsome brick edifice in Tremont-street, and by industry and application soon supplied the loss. They were however doomed to disappointment, and the building, with most of its valuable contents, was destroyed by fire in January, 1807. The proprietors however persevered, and in a few months opened the present house,

in Tremont-street. This building is 100 feet in length, and 30 in breadth. Mr. Doyle the proprietor, is distinguished as an artist, and his collection in various departments well worth the inspection of the curious.

#### THEATRE.

[The following sketch may be gratifying to the lovers of the Drama. The communication was received too late to be inserted in its proper place. Vide page 228.]

1794.—The first regular Theatre was established in Federal-street, under the management of Charles Stuart Powell, (brother to the present manager.) In consequence of a misunderstanding between him and the proprietors, Colonel Tyler was appointed to the management, but not succeeding, he relinquished, and was succeeded by John Brown Williamson. In the meantime the friends of Mr. C. S. Powell, raised by subscription a sum sufficient to build of wood the Haymarket Theatre, one of the most spacious and convenient Theatres ever erected in America.

Dec. 26th, 1796.—The Theatre in the Haymarket, opposite to the Mall, called HAYMARKET THEATRE, was opened with an ‘Occasional Address,’ written and delivered by Mr. C. S. Powell, which was followed by the elegant Comedy of the ‘Belle’s Stratagem,’ in which Mr. Dickson, the late Manager, appeared upon the stage for the first time. The Afterpiece was a Grand Pantomime called ‘Mirzor and Lindor,’ performed by a French Corps du Ballet. It was at this time that Mrs. Darley made her debut as Narcissa in ‘Inkle and Yarico.’

1797.—Mr. J. Williamson having failed as Manager of the FEDERAL STREET THEATRE, it was taken by Messrs. Barrett and Harper. During the season this Theatre was destroyed by fire.

Oct. 29th, 1793.—The Theatre, having been rebuilt, was opened under the management of Mr. Hodgkinson. The pieces performed were a Prelude, called ‘The First Night’s Apology, or All in a Bustle,’ ‘Wives as they Were,’ and the ‘Purse.’

April 29th, 1799.—Mr. Hodgkinson, having failed in the Federal-street concern, removed the Company to the Haymarket Theatre, which he opened with the ‘Stranger,’ and ‘Plymouth Rock.’

June 5th, 1799.—President Adams honoured the Theatre with his presence, the pieces were ‘Columbus,’ and the ‘Poor Soldier.’ This was the last season Mr. Hodgkinson performed in Boston.

Oct. 1799.—Theatre opened under the management of Mr. G. L. Barrett, with the Comedy of “Laugh when you Can.” Mr. B. failed before the season expired.

Oct. 27th, 1800.—Theatre opened under the management of Mr. Whitlock, who, after experiencing a loss of about \$4000, relinquished the concern. This season introduced to a Boston audience the celebrated Mrs. Jones.

Nov. 30th, 1801:—The Theatre was opened under the joint management of Messrs. Powell and Harper. “The School for Scandal,’ and ‘Poor Soldier,’ were the entertainments.

Oct. 27th, 1802.—The Theatre opened under the management of Mr. S. Powell, the present Manager, with the ‘Poor Gentleman,’ and ‘Purse.’

The Theatre continued under the sole management of Mr. Powell, until Oct. 1806, when it was opened under the joint management of Messrs. Powell, Bernard, and Dickson, who continued it until 1811, when Mr. Bernard relinquished his part, and Messrs. Powell and Dickson have had the management of it for eleven years. Last season Mr. D. retired from the stage. The ensuing season [1817] will commence under the joint management of Messrs. Powell and Duff.

"In tracing the manners and taste of the people, it is material to notice a temporary law passed in 1750 prohibiting theatrical entertainments. The exhibition which gave rise to this regulation is said to have been played at the Coffee-House, in Boston, by two young Englishmen, assisted by some volunteer comrades from the town. Otway's 'Orphan' was selected for the subject. Some disturbances arising at the door from the eagerness of the inhabitants to become spectators, rendered the affair more notorious; and the Legislature, adhering to the first principles of their forefathers, took occasion from it to attempt the continuing and perpetuating to posterity, the system of economy and purity which had singularized the settlement of the country. Successive Legislatures revived the law for near half a century, until the overbearing zeal which displayed two theatres in the capital, influenced the government to desist from the further controul of such a prevailing change in the manners of the people."

Great credit is due to the late John Gardiner, Esq. for his exertions while a member of the Legislature, in effecting the repeal of the act above alluded to. His work upon the Theatre is a learned and elaborate performance.

The first building erected purposely for theatrical entertainments in Boston, was opened the 3d of Fe<sup>r</sup>ruary, 1794, with the tragedy of 'Gustavus Vasa Erick-

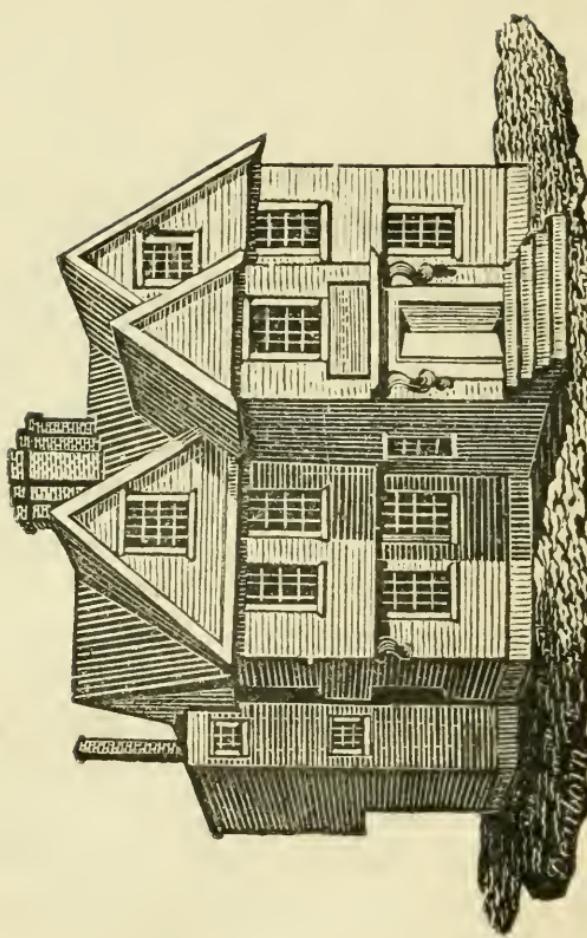
sen, the Deliverer of Sweden. The selection of the play was judicious, as it suited the temper of the times.

#### RESIDENCES OF LATE GOVERNORS.

‘The Province House,’ so called, was erected in 1679, for the residence of the governors who occupied it till the revolution of 1776. It is of three stories, of brick, handsomely constructed, and is still standing in Marlborough-street. It has quite a modern appearance; but is entitled to notice only on account of the character of its former occupants. The legislature has given it on certain conditions toward assisting in the erection of an hospital for the insane. It was lately leased for a hundred years, and the lessees have erected a large brick pile in front of it, to be used for shops, which entirely prevents it from being seen from the street. The premises were extensive, and the situation airy, overlooking the neighborhood, judiciously chosen for the residence of the first magistrate of the state. We cannot forbear to regret that the building was not enlarged and improved and used for the purpose for which it was designed. At present our governors who are not citizens of the town, are obliged to provide lodgings for themselves, and must receive visitors of distinction in the style of private gentlemen.

After the Province House was erected, the governors of the colony chiefly resided there till the revolution. Mr. Hutchinson however erected a large and elegant house in Garden Court Street, where he dwelt till he left the country. It is now owned and occupied by William Little, Esq. The Governor Winthrop’s house, which was framed at Charlestown, stood on the spot now covered by the South Row. It was of wood, two stories, and was demolished by the British during the siege.





HENRY BOWEN, PRINT.

ENGRAVED FOR THE HISTORY OF BOSTON.

JULIEN'S, MILK STREET.

Gov. Endicott's house, stood on the lot now owned by Gardner Greene, Esq.

Sir Henry Vane's house, is now standing. The back part is unaltered, with the diamond glass set in lead. The upper story is somewhat altered and has a modern appearance. This is the oldest house in town of which we have any certain account. It stands in Tremont street, the next, north-easterly to the seat of Lieut. Gov. Phillips.

Gov. Bellingham's house, stood on the spot now covered by the elegant mansion of Lieut. Gov. Phillips, which was built by Mr. Fanueil, uncle to the gentleman who gave the Town Hall.

Sir William Phipps' house, stands at the corner of Salem and Charter streets. An upright third story has changed its original appearance.

Gov. Belcher's was on the model of Julien's, and was taken down a few years since. The State Bank is on the same spot.

Gov. Leverett's house, was next, north-westerly to the above.

Lieut. Gov. Dummer's house stood near Hollis-street, at the beginning of Orange-street, next to Mr. Henshaw's, northerly before you come to Bennet-street.

---

#### ANCIENT ARCH.

There has been noted an ARCH of more than common dimensions in Lynn Street, on the north side communicating with a cellar, which was under a house demolished in the year 1775—1776, while the British troops were in possession of the town. On the side next to Charles' River it was on a level with the wharf,

which had formerly ran into the river. The arch had the same width with the house, and was continued under the street to the cellar wall of the building on the southern side of the street.

It has been conjectured that it was designed for a retreat for certain pirates who are said to have infested this coast.

When constructed, the whole street must have been laid open, so that it is not probable its first design could have been for that purpose, the arch being complete—the whole in good order.

In examining the ruins of that part of the town, I accidentally went into it, and being struck with its unusual situation and size, I made inquiry of an aged friend respecting it. He informed me, that he had long known of the arch; that the estate had formerly belonged to a merchant named Cheever, who was a ruling elder at one of the churches at the north end, who had been suspected of having concern in the smuggling trade, and that this arch communicating so directly with his wharf, was supposed to have been very convenient for that purpose. When constructed he could not tell.

### *Population, Trade, &c.*

**POPULATION.]** We shall state this at different periods of time with as much correctness as our materials will allow, which are very deficient, in order to shew its progressive advancement. As to the population of Boston, compared with other cities in the United States, it

should be considered that its limits are not extensive, containing originally not more than seven hundred acres. In a commercial view Charlestown is a part of Boston, and so are Cambridgeport and Roxbury. Within a circle of fifteen miles diameter, the centre being Boston, is probably a greater number of souls, than can be found in the same space in the United States.

Neal says "that the number of planters that went over to New England before the year 1640, was about 4000, after which for the next twenty years, they had no increase but what sprang up from among themselves." Of this number, the greater part probably settled in Boston and its vicinity. The inhabitants did not extend their settlement much into the country until the year 1635. The causes of emigration had ceased to operate during the Commonwealth; many in fact during that period returned to the mother country.

Josselyn, who visited Boston in 1638, says it was a village rather than a town, and contained only twenty or thirty houses. In this he must be grossly incorrect. For besides those who arrived with Winthrop, about 1500, and who of course constructed habitations as soon as possible, accessions were continually made to the number. In 1635, Sir Henry Vane arrived with a fleet of twenty sail with stores and passengers, and during that year near 3000 people came from England to Massachusetts. According to Winthrop, 20 ships arrived in 1638, with at least 300 persons. In

1673 Boston contained 1500 families.\*

1735 The number of inhabitants were estimated at 16,000.

1742 It contained 1719 dwelling houses, and about 18,000 inhabitants.

1752 The number was 17,574.†

1765 It contained 1676 houses, 2069 families, and 15,520 souls.

1791 The census of that year gives the number of dwelling houses to be 2,376; the number of inhabitants 18,038.

1794 The number of dwelling houses were 2500, and of inhabitants about 19,000.

1810 Number of inhabitants according to the census taken in August, 33,250.

1817 No census having been taken, we cannot state the number with certainty. Those who are best acquainted with the town estimate them at 40,000

TRADE, NAVIGATION, &c.] In giving a history of this town, which owes its prosperity, wealth, and political importance almost entirely to commerce, it might be expected that this article should be minute and extend-

\* In the statement given to Randolph, before quoted, it is said of N. England—There be 5 iron works, which cast no guns. Fifteen merchants worth about 50,000l. or about 500 one with another. Five hundred persons worth 3000 each. No house in N. E. has above 20 rooms. Not 20 in *Boston* have ten rooms each. The worst cottages are lofted. No beggars. Not three persons put to death for theft annually.

† Those acquainted with the history of this period can easily account for this diminution.

ed. Our limits, however, confine us to the following summary.

The first vessel built in Massachusetts was named the Blessing of the Bay, and was launched at Mystic [Medford] on the FOURTH OF JULY, 1631. She was 30 tons burthen, and owned by Governor Winthrop.

The increase of trade was so great that from Christmas 1747, to Christmas 1748, five hundred vessels cleared out from this port for foreign ports, and four hundred and thirty were entered inwards, besides coasting and fishing vessels, both of which were very numerous.

Till a few years before the revolution the business of ship building was carried on here to a great extent. Vessels were sometimes built on commission; but most commonly constructed by the merchants of the town on their own account, who loaded them with the produce of the country, naval stores, fish, fish oil, and lumber, &c. and sent them on trading voyages to Spain, Portugal, and the Mediterranean; where having disposed of their cargoes, they made what they could by freight, till they could sell the vessel to advantage. The value of the proceeds they generally received in bills of exchange on London.

In 1633 Labourers being scarce, the workmen demanded excessive wages, and pleaded in excuse, that the prices of ware with the merchants was proportionable. For preventing oppression in both, orders were

made in the General Court that artificers, such as carpenters and masons should not receive above 2 shillings per day, and labourers eighteen pence, and merchants should not advance above four pence in the shilling above what their goods cost in England. But these orders were not of long continuance.

1640. As the inhabitants multiplied, the demand for cattle had increased ; the price of a milch cow had been from 25 to £30, but fell this year to 5 or £6. A farmer who could spare but one cow a year out of his stock, used to clothe his family with the price of it at the expense of new comers. The importation of settlers now ceased. This country was no longer necessary as an asylum for the oppressed people of England. [1641.] This sudden stop had a surprising effect upon the price of cattle.

1642. The following memorable order was passed in favour of Massachusetts Colony by the Commons, that "for the better advancement of the planters to proceed in their undertaking, all merchandizing goods, that by any person or persons whatsoever, shall be exported out of this kingdom into New England to be spent ; or being the growth of that kingdom shall be from thence imported hither, shall be free from paying any custom or duty for the same.

1639. We hear but little of trade for the first seven years except a small traffic with the natives, by bartering toys and utensils, for furs and skins. The middling

and lower classes had but sufficient to provide subsistence and construct comfortable dwellings, and the wealthy were chiefly country gentlemen, unacquainted with commerce. In a few years however, the land produced more than was necessary for home consumption, and the overplus was sent to the West Indies and the Wine Islands. Those who could be spared from husbandry were employed in the fisheries,\* sawing board, splitting staves, shingles and hoops; and, as many as were capable, in building vessels.

From 1655 to 1660 trade was in a very flourishing state, free admission being allowed to all nations, and the importation of no commodities whatsoever being prohibited or under any clog or restraint.

1666 to 1670. Trade was greatly extended, no custom house was established, and the acts of the 12th and 15th Charles II. for regulating the trade of the plantations, were little observed.

In 1665. The number of vessels was about eighty from twenty to forty tons; about forty from forty to one hundred tons; and about a dozen ships above one hundred tons,—according to the Report delivered to the Commissioners of Charles the Second.

Hutchinson, who was well qualified to judge upon the subject, says of the trade of this colony, (Massachusetts, which in a commercial view respected Boston

\* Rev. Hugh Peters first turned the attention of the people in Marblehead to this lucrative business.

only,) from 1692 to 1749: "The other governments of New England, sixty or seventy years ago, imported no English goods, or next to none, directly from England; they were supplied by the Massachusetts trader.

<i>Entries.</i>	<i>Clearances.</i>
1749.—From W. Indies, 30	1749...For W. Indies, 115
Great Britain, 7	Great Britain, 18
Other ports, 382	Other ports, 371
	504
1773...From W. Indies, 192	1773...For W. Indies, 134
Great Britain, 71	Great Britain, 26
Other ports, 324	Other ports, 251
	411
1784.....For six months.	1784.....For six months.
From W. Indies, 90	For W. Indies, 111
Eng. & Scotland, 21	Eng. & Scotland, 13
Other ports, 261	Other ports, 326
	450
1793...From W. Ind. { 187	1793...For W. Indies, 119
12 months, { 187	Great Britain, 11
Great Britain, 28	Other ports, 162
Other ports, 161	
	392
376	

*Nett Amount of Revenue arising from Duties on Imports and Tonnage, collected in Boston during the years following.*

1809	- - - - -	1,079,209	75
1810	- - - - -	2,205,324	83
1811	- - - - -	1,160,093	92
1812	- - - - -	1,548,582	80
1813	- - - - -	860,567	10
1814	- - - - -	474,555	30
1815	- - - - -	825,729	52
1816	- - - - -	4,351,235	62

*Amount of Exports for the same years, viz.*

1809	Domestic productions	\$4,009,031	11	Total Exports.
	Foreign do.	3,979,354	04	
				7,988,381 15
1810	Domestic Productions	3,589,680	36	
	Foreign do.	4,525,420	73	
				8,115,101 09

1811	Domestic Productions	3,047,641	77	
	Foreign do.	2,804,379	17	
				5,852,020 94
1812	Domestic Productions	1,765,745	91	
	Foreign do.	1,218,782	32	
				2,984,528 23
1813	Domestic Productions	1,458,374	02	
	Foreign do.	201,902	66	
				1,660,276 68
1814	Domestic Productions	106,976	27	
	Foreign do.	11,308	62	
				118,284 89
1815	Domestic Productions	3,276,466	52	
	Foreign do.	1,967,931	15	
				5,244,397 67
1816	Domestic Productions	3,186,830	99	
	Foreign do.	4,857,146	16	
				8,043,977 15

## CHARITABLE SOCIETIES IN BOSTON.

*The Massachusetts Charitable Congregational Society.* Incorporated March 24th, 1786.

*Massachusetts Charitable Fire Society.* Incor. June 25, 1794.

*Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, in Boston.* Instituted March 15, 1795. Incorporated March 8, 1806.

*Faustus Association.* Instituted August 2, 1805.

*Massachusetts Charitable Society.* Founded in Boston, September 6, 1762. Incorporated March 15, 1780.

*Boston Episcopal Charitable Society.* Instituted in 1724. Incorporated February 12, 1784.

*Boston Society for the Religious and Moral Improvement of Seamen.* Instituted May 11, 1812.

*Scot's Charitable Society.* Instituted in 1684. Incorporated March 16, 1786.

*Charitable Irish Society.* Instituted March 1737. Incorporated February 23, 1809.

*Boston Female Asylum.* Instituted September 25, 1800. Incorporated February 26, 1803.

*Boston Asylum for Boys.*

*The Corban Society, instituted by Females of Boston to and Candidates for the Gospel Ministry,* Sept 1811.

*Fragment Society.* Incorporated November, 1816. Instituted by Females of Boston, for the relief of Women and Children in destitute circumstances.

*John Boylston's Charitable Donations for the benefit and support of aged poor Persons, and of Orphans and deserted Children.* Trustees incorporated Feb. 3, 1803.

*Massachusetts Society for the suppression of Intemperance.* Instituted Feb. 1813.

#### MASONIC SOCIETIES IN BOSTON.

*Boston Encampment of Knights Templars.* Charter dated 1805. Meet every Wednesday evening succeeding the fulling of the Moon, at Mason's Hall.

*Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Massachusetts.* Officers elected in September.

*St. Andrew's Royal Arch Chapter.* Meet at Mason's Hall on the Wednesday evening preceding the fulling of the Moon.

*Grand Lodge of Massachusetts.* Regular meetings, evenings of the 2d Monday in March, June, September and December. Officers elected on the 2d Monday in December, and Installed on the evening of St. John's Day.

*St. John's Lodge.* Meet the first Tuesday evening of every month, at the Exchange Coffee House.

*St. Andrew's Lodge.* Meet at the Green Dragon, second Thursday in each month.

*Massachusetts Lodge.* Meet at Mason's Hall, last Friday evening in every month.

*Columbian Lodge.* Meet at Mason's Hall, first Thursday evening in every month.

*Mount Lebanon Lodge.* Meet at Mason's Hall, first Tuesday evening in every month.

*Union Society.* Meet every Thursday evening, (except the first in the month,) at Mason's Hall.

---

**AQUEDUCT.]** The proprietors of the Boston Aqueduct were incorporated to bring water in subterraneous pipes from Jamaica Pond in Roxbury, to the town of Boston, by an Act of the Legislature, passed in February, 1795. Said Pond is about four miles from Boston, and there are four main logs from the pond to, and through, most of the principal streets. Two of said logs are of four inch tube, and two are three inches. The lateral

pipes or logs are of one and an half inch tube ; the four main logs, and all the branches connected with them, amount to about forty miles in length ; they are laid in trenches from three to three and an half feet deep, which it is found is not deep enough to secure the water from frost in very severe winters. The main logs are generally of yellow heart pitch pine ; the small logs are white pine. There are generally about eight hundred families supplied with water from the Aqueduct. The extreme frosts of the last winter, and some other circumstances which occurred, injured the work very considerably ; but it is hoped that when some improvements which are contemplated are carried into effect, it will be competent to supply the inhabitants more generally.

### *Harvard University.\**

HARVARD UNIVERSITY] is the most ancient and the best endowed of any scientific institution in the United States. It has flourished without interruption for nearly two centuries, during which time it has gradually gathered strength from the patronage of government, the munificence of individuals, and the uniform respectability of its character and administration. It has been enabled to hold out extensive means of affording instruction, and to exact higher qualifications from its students, than any other American seminary. The number of its students, which within a few years has been

\* N. E. Journal.

augmented about one third ; the requisites for admission and the course of studies, which have been greatly elevated during the same period ; the late repeated endowments from public and private liberality ; the increased number of offices and departments of instruction ; the erection within a short time of four extensive and commodious additional edifices ; the important acquisitions of books, apparatus, and specimens relating to the physical sciences ; are circumstances sufficient to shew the prosperity and flourishing state of this institution.

Harvard University derives its name from the Rev. John Harvard, its earliest benefactor, who in 1638 bequeathed half his estate, amounting to nearly 800 pounds sterling, for the endowment of the College. The names of the subsequent benefactors of the institution are attached to the professorships, buildings, or other fruits which have resulted from their munificence.

The College edifices, eight in number,\* are pleasantly situated in Cambridge, about three miles from Boston. They stand on an inclosed plain of fourteen acres, around which, except in front, a thicket of forest trees is planted. They are half a mile from the banks of Charles River, and immediately contiguous to the extensive Common of Cambridge. Three of these buildings are appropriated to public purposes ; the rest are occupied for lodging rooms by the students. Most

\* Exclusive of the Medical College in Boston.

of them bear the names of different benefactors of the College. They are as follows:

*University Hall.* This is an elegant and spacious edifice, built in 1814, entirely of the Chelmsford granite, the colour of which approaches nearly to white. It measures 140 feet by 50, and is 42 feet in height. Its dimensions exceed those of any of the other buildings, and its style of architecture is chaste and ornamental. It contains a handsome chapel for the purposes of worship, and of literary exhibitions; six rooms for lectures and recitations; two rooms for occasional public purposes; four dining halls, and two large kitchens.

*Harvard Hall.* This is of brick, and was built in 1765. It is 108 feet by 40, and 38 feet to the roof. It is surmounted by a cupola, and bears the College clock and bell. It contains the library; the philosophy chamber, a large apartment ornamented with paintings, busts, &c.; the philosophical apparatus; and lecture room.

*Holworthy Hall.* Of brick, erected in 1812. Length 132 feet, breadth 34, height 37. This building is occupied by students of the senior class, every two of whom possess a large room fronting south, and two smaller apartments on the northern side, each sufficiently large to serve the double purpose of a study and bed-room.

*Hollis Hall.* Of brick, built in 1764. Length 105 feet, breadth 44, height 37. It is a plain building, with a simple pediment on each side. It contains thirty-two rooms for students, each of which has two small studies.

*Stoughton Hall.* Of the same dimensions and materials as the last, and appropriated to the same purposes. Being built in 1804, its appearance is somewhat more in the modern style.

*Massachusetts Hall.* Built in 1720, and the oldest of the present edifices. It is 100 feet by 41, and has only three stories.

to the roof, the fourth being furnished with Lutheran windows. It has thirty-two rooms for the use of the students.

*Holden Chapel.* Of brick, 50 feet by 34, height 29; originally erected for a chapel, but now occupied by the medical professors, for those lectures which are given at the University. It contains the chemical laboratory and lecture room, the anatomical museum and lecture room, and the Boylston medical library.

*College House.* Situated on the opposite side of the street, a three story building, containing twelve rooms for students.

Besides these, the president's house, and those of several of the professors, also the Medical College in Boston, are owned by the University.

The whole number of graduates at the College since its foundation is 4509. The present members, [1816] exclusive of the Medical Class in Boston, are as follow: —Seniors, 57; Juniors, 66; Sophomores, 91; Freshmen, 65; Resident Graduates, 19. Of these a certain portion resort here from a considerable distance, and among them may be observed the names of many of the most distinguished families in the southern states.

The Library contains between 17000 and 18000 volumes, and is continually increasing. The selection of books, for the most part, has been made with great care and judgment; many of them are works of great rarity, scarcely to be found, it is said, even in Europe.

### *For Strangers, Foreigners, &c.*

We had intended to have prepared an article for the particular information and convenience of STRANGERS AND

FOREIGNERS; but finding, on a careful investigation, that the GENERAL REGISTRY OFFICE offers every requisite facility for strangers, as well as citizens, and that it embraces within its extensive plan, all the advantages of the establishments, in the large cities of the old world, bearing the names of ' Offices for the Advice of Foreigners, Agency Offices, Register, Repertory, Intelligence and Information Offices,' or by whatever other name they may be called; and having had much opportunity to witness the able and faithful manner, in which it is managed in all its branches, we shall content ourselves with presenting a general description of that establishment.\*

THE GENERAL REGISTRY OFFICE] is an establishment of recent date, and the only one of the kind ever formed in New England. It is on an extensive plan, after the manner of those in many of the large cities on the continent of Europe, where, for a long course of years, they have been acknowledged to be of great public utility. It possesses, however, one important advantage:—an experienced conveyancer, who is also a magistrate, and regularly educated to the profession of the law, devotes a portion of each day, in an apartment of the Office, to the drawing of all such legal instruments and other writings, as may be required. This enables those, who make their

\* It is, at present, (Oct. 1817) at No. 2, Water Street, near Cornhill.

contracts and bargains through this Office, to have their papers completed on the spot, and with the saving of much time and expense.

Through this establishment any kind of estate, or property, such as houses, stores and tenements of any sort; house-lots, farms, tracts of land, pews, tombs, mortgages, exchange, merchandize, horses and carriages, and, in fact, property of almost every description, may be bought, sold, let, hired, or exchanged.

This establishment is also highly beneficial and important to the STRANGER, as well as to the citizen. A great number of Boarding Houses, with their prices for board, being always registered in the Office books, strangers on arriving in town; can accommodate themselves at once, by applying at this Office, with such respectable lodgings, as would meet their wishes; and also obtain such advice and information as their situations may require. And in case of having occasion to purchase, or hire a house, farm, or other estate, or property, they can here do it, without loss of time: and also supply themselves with such domestics and other assistants, as may be desired. Should the stranger be in want of a ship, through this Office he can provide himself, and also with officers and seamen to navigate her: and should he be called unexpectedly, or otherwise, to journey, with the best of horses, carriages and drivers, and at immediate notice, as is done through similar offices in some of the large cities of Europe. Here also the stranger, on arriving in town, can leave

his name, and place where to be found, that in case any thing unforeseen should befall his family, or property, after leaving his home, which might require his immediate attention, he could with certainty and readiness be informed of it. In a word, such is the liberal and extensive plan of the General Registry Office, and so very moderate are the commissions and charges for services rendered, as soon as it shall become generally known and fully understood, it will be found one of the most useful institutions in Boston.

---

THE OLD COURT HOUSE] stands at the south side of Court-street, partly on the ground, where the old stone Jail stood, which made an uncouth appearance, and was, many years since, taken down. It is a handsome building of brick, three stories high, and has on the roof an octagon cupola, in which is a bell. On the lower floor are the Offices of the United States District Marshall, Sheriff of the County, Clerk of the Municipal Court, the Provident Institution or Savings Bank, and several private offices. In the second story, the floor of which is supported by pillars of the Tuscan order, are held the Circuit and District Courts of the U. S. for the Massachusetts District, and the Office of the District Clerk. In the third story are convenient rooms for jurors, &c. This building, before the erection of the New Court House, described at page 237, was used by all the Courts of Law held in the County.

COMMON AND MALL.] From the deposition\* of Odlye and others, taken before Governor Bradstreet in 1634, it appears, "That soon after the Peninsula was purchased of Blackstone, the Town laid out a place for a Training Field, which from that period to their time had been used for that purpose, and for the feeding of cattle."

The first notice of the Common in the Records runs thus;—“ 15th, 10 mo. 1634. Mr. Winthrop, Mr. Coddington, [and others] and William Blackstone, shall have power to dispose of all such lands belonging to the town (as are not yet in the lawfull possession of any particular person,) to the inhabitants of the towne, leaving out such portions in COMMON for the use of New Comers, and the further benefit of the towne, as in their best discretions they shall think fitt.”

From these extracts it is evident that this piece of land was originally reserved by the first settlers for the purpose to which it is now applied, and was never the property of an individual, or of a corporation, other than the town. The fear, therefore, that in any case it might be lost by reversion to the heirs of donors, is entirely groundless. We hope, however, the knowledge of this fact, will never operate any alteration in the present boundaries of the Common, further than may be necessary to its embellishment. A few more extracts relating to this piece of ground may gratify the curious.

\* Vide Note page 33.

“ May, 1729. The Selectmen having viewed the Marsh at the bottom of the Common, and not finding any material use that can be made of it, &c. are of opinion it is best to lye in the condition it now is.”

March 1733. “ Voted that the row of trees already planted on the Common be taken care of by the selectmen, and that another row of trees be planted there at a suitable distance. Also—That a row of posts with a rail on the top of them, be set up and continued through the Common, from the Burying Place to Col. Fitche’s fence, leaving openings at the several streets and lanes.”

1739. “ Voted that posts and rails be set up from the Granary in Common Street to Beacon Street.”

In 1746. “ It was proposed to sell Fox Hill in the Common, but the Selectmen reported unfavourably.” This hill is now nearly levelled. It was a mere mound of sand and gravel, and has served to raise the low marshy ground at the bottom of the Common. The following extract from the New England Weekly Journal, shews that this low piece of ground was once overflowed by water of considerable depth.

January, 1728. “ Two young men skating at the bottom of the Common, the ice breaking under them they were both drowned.” This low ground is nearly filled up by the scavengers; ditches have been cut through the bog, into which they have emptied their carts, and the flats thrown up from the trenches serve to cover this unwholesome matter, and prevent the dangers arising from the putrefaction of filth exposed above the surface of the earth. Another season will probably

complete the design of the Police, and this miry place be converted into solid earth.

Randolph petitioned for half an acre of land to be taken out of the Common for a house lot, but it was not granted.

The Common, according to the late accurate survey of Mr. Hales, contains 43 acres, three quarters and 10 rods, exclusive of the Mall ; and the length of the Old Mall is 563 yards.

The New Mall, which runs parallel with Beacon-street, was made the last year under the direction of the Selectmen. The expense was defrayed from the residue of a sum (about 2500 dollars) remaining in their hands, raised by subscription to erect fortifications for the defence of the harbour, during the last war. It is laid out with taste ;—has a dry, well gravelled walk, with beautiful glaces, and is lined with young elms, and evergreens, and has avenues at convenient distances. In a short time these walks will be continued round the whole Common. The wealth of the town is adequate to the expense, and the accomplishment of it is highly desirable.

When the visitor is satisfied with the various entertainments of these promenades, we would advise him to ascend the dome of the New State House, which overlooks the town, and commands a view of the surrounding country. He will enjoy one of the richest landscapes in the world.

The country around Boston has been the admiration of every traveller of taste. The landscape is nearly in

the form of an amphitheatre, the outline of which is formed by a number of hills at ten or twelve miles distance, which rise and swell in wavy lines, and form a back ground of uncommon beauty. Most of these hills are partially cultivated, and are rounded by the hand of nature with singular felicity. They no where, however, are broken into abrupt precipices, nor do they tower to sublimity.

Withdrawing the eye from the distant hills, it looks down on a landscape charmingly diversified, and luxuriant in the highest degree. The eye is entertained at once with gardens and fields; meadows and streams; orchards and woodlands—the bay variegated by islands, and alive with business, produced by enterprizing industry.

A romantic mind, perhaps, would think the scenery more perfect, if it had more roughness and sublimity; some would be gratified to see here and there an ivy mantled tower, a gloomy monastery and ruined battlements; but the philosophic mind derives more pleasure in beholding such a scene as we have pointed to,—not described. To such an one a village school house, or a flourishing manufactory, are more interesting than mouldering columns and deserted castles. And his pleasure is heightened by considering what the state of the country was two centuries ago—nor can he forbear to exclaim with the poet,

“ Not thus the land appear’d in ages past,  
“ A gloomy desert and a dreary waste.”

*FINIS.*

## ERRATA.

Page 74, 9th line from bottom, for 1734 read 1634.

Page 76, 9th line from bottom, for 1535 read 1635.

Page 241, dele the 8th and 9th line from the top, viz. "The present building is spacious and convenient, but not remarkable for its architecture." These words relate to the New Brick, page 251. The Old North does not exist, and therefore the name of Rev. Henry Ware should be placed after the succession of pastors of the *New Brick*, instead of those of the Old North. The Rev. Dr. Lathrop was settled over the Old North, and after the destruction of that house by the British, in 1775, he took under his pastoral care both societies—but the New Brick is the only one existing at this time.

Page 282, to list of periodical works add—Panoplist, by S. T. Armstrong, monthly. The Baptist Missionary Magazine, by Lincoln & Edmands, monthly. Friend of Peace, J. T. Buckingham, quarterly.

By some unaccountable oversight, the name of the Right Rev. Bishop Parker was omitted, when inserting the names of the Rectors, &c. of Trinity Church at page 265, therefore, after the name of William Walter, D. D. insert—Samuel Parker, D. D. inducted Assistant May 19, 1774. Rector July 25, 1779. Died Dec. 6, 1804, aged 60. And also correct the dates of Dr. Walter, as follows: William Walter D. D. was inducted Assistant July 22, 1764. Rector April 14, 1768. Left the Church March 17, 1776.







LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 013 085 0



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS